

The Diary & Narratives
of
Edwin James Leepin
1870-1894

(Transcribed from the original
manuscript by A. I. Diamond)

December 15th 1870

6 P M

Arrived from Levuka with 4 Sandwich and 8 Tanna men on board I am troubled with Dysentery. Tui Cakau is located in my new house wind bound. Eddy & Baby well

16th

Tui Cakau

Hung Windows & Doors in House. Tui Cakau got from me 6 yds Crimson Flannel @ 4/-

1 Bar Soap 2/- also 1 1/2 days Charter Boat 1/10/0 2.16.0.

"Galatea" "Caroline" Schooner anchored in

Mc Leod

harbour 9 A M left 12 A M for Natava Bay.

Still unwell. C/O on Sale Goods of D McLeod 1. 6.0.

to Tui Cakau 25/18/1

Tui Cakau Dr to Freight 1/2 ton lead to Somosomo 10.

Cow

This is to certify that the Cow branded ∇N —

Certificate

now in the possession of Mr. Turpin, was a Heifer at the time he picked her out of the Herd at Sute Koro Laucala of which I was in charge

Laucala

December 16th 1870

William Logan

Witness Henry H. Field

Stockman for W.M. Moore & Holmes & Logan

17th

McLeod

Mr. Dan McLeod Dr. Passage of McInnes from Levuka. Jack &c

2.0.0.

Freight Jack to Levuka

5.

Price of Scantling 15^{ft} 4 x 3

Debaba During the night Tui Cakau .cajoled my Servant girl away this morning he excused himself by saying the girl had complained to him of Mrs. Turpins bad treatment, he has promised to give me a small girl in exchange. 8 P.M I hear that Debaba's husband has sorod to Tui Cakau and has got her back. Made pigeon house & a Table.

Showery Wind Easterly

Sunday 18th

Tui Cakau still here the Wind shifting to the North, gave Tui rara 4 fathoms Cloth payment work for house, gave Isaiah $1\frac{1}{2}$ fathoms Cloth for pig, I am still very unwell taking castor oil and Laudanum Showery with gusts &c.

Monday 19th

Showery. Wind West & South West. Squally, Still very unwell no blood passing but very costive, with bearing down

Tui Cakau Tui Cakau Dr 1 Bot Gin 3/- & one thimble 1/- 4.
Macomber returned with Mr Hazlett junr. in the Flying Cloud. Mac still drink has been so now more than a month brought one case of Gin with him wrote to G. Peterson & Peckham in re opening Boarding School, mentioning terms &c &c sent per "Elying Cloud"

Wind South - Showery. Tui Cakau still here
 he is getting to be a nuisance his men are like
 a cloud of locusts wherever they settle they
 breed a famine, Built pigstye fed the Fowl
 house. I am still very well symptoms same as
 yesterday Eddy too is unwell troubled with Vekir
Fijian. Eye Blight, and sore throat The baby is
 growing quickly and she is so healthy Logan's boat
 from Vuna Point passed this afternoon.

Macomber

Macomber indebted to me \$12 for passage of the
 Tanna men from Vuna Point to here he is still
 drunk. Hazlett is cutting Via-via logs intends
 taking them to Nai Sele Sele for sawing.

280

Wednesday December 21st.

Fine, Wind South, Macomber still drunk has a
 touch of the Horrors, Gave Hyde 4 bot gin on
 a/c of M Logan he on the strength of
 it the Rosebud 12 a.m landed Timber
 for Cotton House ... floor intends staying
 Cxmas here, .. Tui Cakau left for Sulu Koro

M Logan

McLeod.

and I have got into my new home McLeod Dr. 1lb
 Candles 2/-, 1 Bot gin 3/- girl arrived from
 Yanutha, Gamea, she is a present from Tui Cakau,
 Eddy still unwell, Baby is jolly and I am still
 troubled .Vekir is also prevalent.

5.

Thursday Decr. 22nd 1870.

- Macomber Tui Cakau Dr. 4 Pigs 170 lb 6 ⁶/₈ £10.20
 Wind Southly. hot. the Rosebud at anchor
 discharged cargo. Made water closet and cleared
 up house ready for Christmas The Holly & Mistletoe
 Boughs are not. forgotten in this out of the way
 preparations for the dinner are being
 made and even the Natives are talking about "Siga
 Macomber tabu levu" as they call it or "Big Sunday" Macomber
 is still drunk I think all the J.D.K.Z. is nearly
 done. I am still very unwell and intend resting
 now for a few days one of my fine half breed
 Fowls Cochin-china hens died today through excess of fat
 I think she had over an inch of solid fat on her
 I have now only 2 hens and 1 cock of the same kind
 left, and 1 cock and 2 hens of the Spanish the last
 cost me £3. the pigeons seem to make themselves at
 home. Flies are very troublesome, they are the
 only things left behind by Tui Cakau, they could
 very be dispensed with!

Friday 23rd

- Fine E.S.E. Davie has gone to Nai-Sele-Sele to
 Rosebud spend Cxmas The Captain "Grey" of the Rosebud
 kindly gave us some raisins and spice for a plum
 pudding. McLeod Dr 1 Bot gin Macomber is tapering 3
 Dr. 1 Bot gin.
 off /Fijians roofing the Kitchen and I am still 3
 very unwell passing blood &c. so very very weak I am

Horses Out of the four horses impounded by Mac three have been killed by the Bull the remaining one a pony was sold at Auction today and fetched £5.2.0. he was an old stager in Fiji. Mac purchaser. Baby is unwell very costive. the pigeons seem to thrive well

December 24th 1870

Fitted up fastenings to doors, placed the flooring boards &c. Ch. Hyde preparing a feast for tomorrow many of the whites troubled with the "Vekir" the eyes become very much inflamed. I attribute it to Flies getting biting the corner of the eyes. Macomber is very much better Dr one bottle gin 3

25th 26th 27th & 28th

I have been blind with the "Vekir" all this

Mc Leod	time	Mc Leod	Dr 2 Bot Gin	6
McComber		McComber	do do	6
		McLeod	Dr salts	6
		"	2 planks 15 ^{ft} . 8x $\frac{1}{2}$ (Boat)	5

Cxms Dinner we had a first rate dinner on Cxmas day Duck Goose Pig &c all the whites on the Island & Captain Gray & Crew of the "Rosebud" were there a pleasant reunion more of them would dispel a great deal of jealousy now existing my eyes are very weak so cannot write more.

December 30th & 31st 1870

McLeod	McLeod Dr 9½ lbs Pork @ 8d	6. 4
	" 1 Bot Cholodyne	2. 6

Saturday 31st

Macomber has had the use of Laleva's gang all this week picking over .. cotton loading up "rosebud" & hunting for "Mogely" & Bose two women who had run away

Macomber
use of men

This season always brings thoughts of home uppermost in my mind, frequent are the longings to be once again in the gathering round the fire at eve, to hear the dull rumble of wheels over the crushed snow; the blast as it rushes through the leafless trees and above all the voices of those loved ones now so far distant and strange New Years Eve? what echoes are those in my mind? Echoes of days long past when I have spent the last minutes of the old year in a far different ways. Memory calls to my mind & eye. The Chapels at Lewes and elsewhere where I have seen and participated in the Services of the Watch Night; the Hall gaily decked with Banners & Flowers, & Music thrilling into every corner there have I been and enjoyed the Country Dance as the guns & Bells gladly welcomed in the New Year this year in the quiet of my family far away from the noise & strife of the busy world.

Etty & I are happy.

January 1st 1871

Sunday morn^g: New Years days no church here
 so Etty & I read prayers together Etty is
 very unwell with "Tic Doloieux" her face
 is very much swollen my eyes are nearly well
 but I am far from strong in my body dysentery
 still holds me in his grip; Mac Leod is very
 bad with Vekia I can hear him groaning night
 & day. I have just given him 50 drops Laudanum
 Baby is very well

MacLeod
 vekir

January 2nd 1871

MacLeod

MacLeod Dr 1 Bar Soap

1. 6

10 a m very close with a heavy thunder storm
 accompanied with lightning and showery. Etty
 is very much better able to run about, I am
 better today strolled round the plantation and
 made a table (dressing) Mrs Rosa and the boy
 Willie paid us a visit informed us she was a
 native of Tahiti her father was a Mr. Darling
 one of the first missionaries there. It is
 very probable her boy and perhaps girl will
 school with us. the "Sako" a craft built and owned

Mrs Rosa

Abrm Ryders by Abr Ryder of Rewa 10 tons a fine looking schooner
 Schooner

very lofty with Yankee cut sails that is small
 head and on.

1871

the foot and great hoist she was
welcome as we are out of yams and she brought
us some 1600 Chief's yams.

Macomber Cr 50 Fish hooks wrote to Aaron the
Letter to Aaron teacher at Vairiki requesting him to remove
Elijah our Teacher as he had refused to write
read burial service over Rotumah boy a
Christian, saying he was too busy he wanted to
go into the "Vei kau" i.e. bush; also allowing
the Fijimen to sing Devil songs on a Sunday
without reprimanding, and other unclerical acts
such as dirtyness in house & person, laziness,
and drinking excess of yaqona.

January 3rd

Laying Floor of house with Charley Hyde wrote
Carpentry letter for Macomber to Maafu Tui lau requesting
him to remove natives from the Island of "Munia"
went round the plantation twice gave the Tauna
& Apia men 12 Fish hooks; As a specimen of the
native material we have to work upon in the group
this is one Etty went for a walk with the Baby
and new nurse the latter noticed the Cow & Calf
Simplicity of Natives she knew the former was a Bulomakaw-elewar, but
she asked Etty if the latter "Calf" was a horsey
after seeing it sucking the cow!

January 4th 1870 - 7-71

	McLeod Dr 5lb Spikes (wrought @ 8d)	3. 4
	4lb Cut Nails 7d	2. 4
McLeod	12 " Wrought Nails 2" to 4" 8d.	8
	1 Bot Gin	3
		<hr/> 16. 8
MaComber	MaComber cotton not finished	
	Lalewar gang still at work at it	

January 5th 1870

putting in more windows in house
 stops on doors &c &c my eyes very weak
 with "Cika" pronounced Vekir or "Theku"
 went through the plantation twice I have
 plantation after a great deal of trouble learnt the men
 how to weed, formerly the weeds were allowed
 to lie and rot where they fell but I make
 them heap it up midway between the rows
 of cotton so as the seed falls from the
 vessels they are not near the cotton plants
 and so the weeds are easily kept under the
 plantation is in a very bad state the weeds
 are higher in some places than the Cotton.
 Name of MacLeod christened his vessel the "Coral".
 Vessel I wrote her name on the stern Etty & Baby
 are well
 Set 8 eggs under a hen she has been running
 along with a Spanish Cock

3 weeks Query will any of the Eggs be
Spanish finished picking Macs cottons.

January 6th

McLeod	McLeod Dr Writing name on Stern, putting stops to doors & windows went round the plantation twice \mp When the baby had her bath Eddy called me to come and see her as she was so playful. I went and thought of sprinkling some cold water on her, I took up a jug containing what I thought to be cold water and poured some on her when lo! it was hot water and scalded her poor lamb I am so troubled about it, it was very foolish of me, all Lallewar's gang except two gone weeding cutting posts	7. 6
Jessie scalded		

January 7th

McLeod	7 Boys and a Line woman picking Cotton very little out. Baby's foot & leg very bad do not believe in kerosene paint oil has done it more good only picked $53\frac{1}{2}$ lbs cotton 2 do do but gave contra McLeod Dr. 1 pc Scantling 24ft 4x2 @	4.
Eogan	Mr. Logan Dr. 8 lbs ... 4/- 2 pr hinges 1/6 Cotton picked $53\frac{1}{2}$ lbs	7.0 5+6

Sunday January 8th 1870

[67]

C. Hyde
 promising not
 to drink
 (kept 1 week)

I Charles H. Hyde an American Citizen
 do hereby solemnly declare my intention of
 refraining from drinking all intoxicating
 liquors, for the term of one year from date
 hereof. As Witness my hand & seal

Witness

Daniel M Leod

Charles Hyde

John Rosa

(Death of
 Beddows)

It is a beautiful day the "Dako" arrived
 from Loma loma with 3 Passengers bringing
 the intelligence of the death of William
 Beddows alias the Blacksmith; "Matai na Kougamear"
 a man of iron constitution had been a prize
 fighter in California was a remarkably good
 Mechanic and could work the Chiefs in this group
 as well as any White a great blackguard and
 frightful drinker, he had, like many more of
 his stamp redeeming qualities one of which was
 charity and that always in a practical form, he
 died at On January 3rd of
 "Delirium Tremens" Macomber declares he will
 never drink again. I am afraid it is only
 a passing fear on his part, he has gone down
 with Lydia Mrs. Mc to see about Beddows property
 Captain Field and lady dined with us

Cotton Fine day wind S.S.E. two men of Lallewas
gang cutting posts still for cotton house
I am still troubled with my old complaint
makes me very languid.

Cotton picked 45lbs Baby Fed.

January 10th

Cobra Cotton picked 56lbs I do not intend sending
them out at present as there is very little
Cotton I must weed the Fijimen are brutes
to work "Finished cutting posts".

January 11th

Cobra Started Lallewa and 5 more making "Cobra"
they cut 585 lbs gross I made a writing table
Tui Cakau arrived. from Loma loma paid him £2
for Cook house.

2.0.0.

January 12th

Cobra Cobra cut 615lbs gross
Macombe Dr. 1 New Axe Showery

January 13th

Cobra
Baby height

Cobra cut 634lbs gross
Laid up in bed till 5 p m pain lower bowel.
Showery Baby's leg nearly well. height 2ft 2in.

January 14th

Beddows Cobra cut 648lbs gross. McComber came home
A Ryder after settling Beddows Estate, Holmes & Brooks
to are Trustees for Matana which belongs to
the Boy he is 14 years old all but 3 mo
Cobra cut 645lbs gross Abraham Ryder Dr 2 Deeds
"Mucuata" & "Gamea" promised to leave money at
G. Petersons.

4.0.0.

Sunday January 15th 1871

Wrote to Chemist "Parker" for "Enema Bider"

Arseⁿical Soap & 1oz of Aromatic Confection

also to T. Leggatt to look after Watch to

J.B.Thurston J.B. Thurston Books; I have the following
now lent out.

J.B. Thurston

"Vattel's Law of Nations"

received 5 Febry. "Wheatons Elements of International Law"

T. Hoyt.

do "Craydon's Forms" "Law"

do G. Burt.

to be left at Mr. Cocks
"United States Consuls Manual"

"Roget Thesaurus"

in office

The above was yesterdays work

It is a lovely day the Trades are so

fresh and cheering but I am still

unwell.

Monday January 16th

Macomber Mac employed
2 men to go to Rosa for bag of salt
2 do to make Monroy

McLeod Macleod Dr 1lb 3inch nails (McInnes) 8
Cobra cut 719lbs. Tuesday 635 lbs.

Wednesday 18th

McLeod Macleod Dr. Making Flag 10
Cobra 516lbs Showery

Thursday

McLeod McLeod Dr 1 Bot gin 3
Cobra 616 lbs.

G R Burt Burt arrived in Cutter Lizard

Friday 20th

G&C Burt Drew up some documents for G R G Burt
promise of promised to give me 160 acres of land on
land. Viti Levu Cobra 588 lbs.

12 a m Burt left for Loma Loma Lizard

Macomber Macomber planting Cotton, Corn, & Bananas

Saturday 21st

McLeod McLeod Dr 1 lb nails 9

Cobra cut 591 lbs the weather has been

Macomber very changeable throughout the week raining
frequently and the wind generally from the
Westward Macomber has been out all the day
with the men by his demeanour toward me I
think he expects me to do the same but as he is
a very ignorant man, I intend keeping strictly
to my agreement i.e. "Superintendant of plantation"
not Overseer, besides if I

saturday 21st Cont.

1871

the will my strength would not allow
me I am still suffering from my old
complaint and as soon as I can raise
£100 to £200 I am off for New Zealand.
I hope it will not be long ..

Plantation The last two days 6 men have been
McLeod employed planting with Mr Mac the rest
are all weeding, the plantation looks
much nicer than when I took charge, I have
been cleaning it of the weeds, 80 men employed
including Capt. Field Solomon Islanders

McLeod Dr 1 Bot Gin 3/- Nails 7 3.7

Sunday 22nd

Wind W $\frac{1}{2}$ gale with heavy showers

Monday 23rd

McLeod Macleod Dr 11bs nails 7
Very showery wind W every appearance of
a continuance of bad weather Macleod
cutter all finished ready for launching
waiting for fine weather Cobra cut 559 lbs.
The eggs set only 18 days ago are coming out.

24

Yabia Weather same as yesterday some of the men
are getting Arrowroot or Yabia

MaLeod Macleod has engaged to put up cotton

Cotton House

house 40ft x 20ft with 12ft walls, Iron sides
& Roof 1½ stories two floors gable and one
Door & 2 windows in sides and a Door in each
end of gable for £30 Cobra cut 547 lbs two Fiji
men at work with MacLeod on Macomber a/c

1871

Macomber

Wednesday 25th

Macomber employing 5 men repairing his cattle
pen ½ day

MacLeod Dr 6 lb Pork @ 8d

4.

raining heavily MacLeod not working
at house Wind N.W. squally, rain

Thursday 26

McLeod

MacLeod Dr 5lb Coffee

5

do 1 Bot Gin

3

Wind N.W. squally with rain I feel much
better today than I have done for the last
two months, stools are less frequent and no
pain in the lower bowel, The last few days
I have paid particular attention to my diet,
eating very little meat, drinking no "cocoa"
of which I am very fond, and trying Camphor which
I firmly believe has done a great deal of good.
the stools are far more regular in appearance
and without blood & only mixed with a small
quantity of mucus my firm opinion on this
disease is that the one thing needful is
absolute rest.

Not dysentery
as I thought

Friday January 27th 1871

McLeod MacLeod Dr $\frac{1}{2}$ doz $\frac{1}{4}$ sardines 6
 Wind N by E Squally with rain
 MacLeod Dr 1 Clock 10
 about $\frac{1}{2}$ a days work done on cotton house
 Fiji men doing no work

Saturday 28th

McLeod MacLeod Dr 1 Bot Gin christg. "Coral" 3
 Macomber Macomber Dr All Hands ~~from 5-AM to~~ $\frac{1}{2}$
~~past 40~~ launching "Coral" 80 men each
 one day = 80 days for one man
 wrote Thurston asking loan of "Algebra"
 to Gus. Peterson asking for sum of £4
 left for me by A Ryder be forwarded by
 McLeod D McLeod
 McLeod Dr 1 Bot Gin 3

Sunday 29th

Fine weather I am going to Wairiki
 tomorrow _____
 taking down the "Coral" as there are no
 seamen

Sunday 5th February

(Cutter Emma) Arrived from Wairiki in the "Emma" cutter
 Death poor "Fletcher" master bringing Brandy Flour and
 A K Rae other Stores, heard there that Arthur Kiniard
 Rae of (F& W Hennings) with crew had been
 murdered on board the (Marian Rennie) on the
 New Hebrides she is an unfortunate ship this
 third
 makes the ~~second~~ time .X.

.X. June 1871
 Capt Robinson of
 the Mar Rennie was
 killed this month
 at Tanna by the
 Natives poisoned
 arrows this makes
 the 4th time.

(27)

F. Wilson
death of

that all hands have been murdered on board her; the first time her owner a man by the name of Rennie was killed he had named her after a daughter of his, Wilson of Hamilton Wilson & Co. Vuna point Taviuni died of dysentery on the 3rd inst sickness is very prevalent in the Group.

Monday 6th

Mac Dr 6 men $1\frac{1}{2}$ days cotton
the Emma has loaded up taking the balance of Macomber's cotton and 3554lbs Cobra $\frac{1}{4}$ of which is mine consigned to J.C. Smith & Co
I did not see Tui Cakau at Wairiki so my journey was useless Showery Wind NNE McComber Dr. $\frac{1}{2}$ doz .. wrote to Father 6

Shipped Cotton & Cobra

Macomber

7th

Agmt. Field & Macomber (Munia)	Capt. Field wife, Macomber, Tui rara Komai Vualiku 15 Solomon Islanders and one line woman are preparing to go in Macombers boat to "Munia" I drawing up Deeds of Agreement to sell said Island.	
H.H.Field	Capt. Field Dr "Agrmt Sale of Munia"	1.0.0.
	2 Bot Gin to Field 3 Bot gin sold W.M.Moore	<u>15.</u>
T. Hoyt	T. Hoyt Dr 5 Cases Gin @ 1/5/0 Freight same	6. 5. 0. 15.
	4 Sets parchmt. Deeds 15/-	3.0. 0.
	Agmt. Coxon & Hoyt with Mueller	2.2. -
	6 Forms Heading Foolscap	<u>15.</u>
		<u>£12.17. 0</u>

February 8th

Macomber 7 A M Macomber sailed the week I was away there was 3284 lb cobra cut it loses at least $\frac{1}{2}$ by drying Showery Wind N by E, not being well I lay abed most of the day

Thursday 9th

Making cot Fine day Set a hen with 13 Eggs,
I feel better am making Jessie a Cot

Friday 10th

Macomber Wind N & E Showery
Macomber Cr 1 . 6x2 = 12 1 4 x 2 = 14ft

Sat 11th

do do

Sunday 12th

Very Showery Wind Easterly

Monday 13th

Macomber Went to Sutokoro, Logan came back and dined with me All men engaged repairing Macombers pig fence, while I was away the week before last Men of the plantation were engaged making arrowroot and Lalleva repairing canoe, the latter has been pig & cattle minder for Macomber since the boat went to Munia

1871

Tuesday 14th

Logan Logan Dr. 1 Bot Brandy 5
 Lent him "Tytlers Elements of History
 H Millers Schools & Schoolsmates
 Fine day

~~Thursday~~ Wednesday

Gamea Went to "Gamea" and walked from the town
 of Yanutha to Domoni the land is too steep and
 & stoney hilly /for me though the soil is every thing
 that could be wished. I bought 30 Fowls
 about 1200 Fathoms of Sennit 2 guns &c &c
 the Canoe got swamped at going home arrived
 home 9 P M

Thursday 16th

McLeod McLeod arrived 1 P M from Levuka bringing
 the Mail, went to work at Cotton house,
 taking two men to help him

Friday 17th

Macomber MacComber arrived from Lomaloma Six men
 are still cutting Cobra Fine weather

Sunday 19th

Logan Marcus Logan dined with us
Fine day

1871

Monday

Ring Showery I made a ring of Tortoise
shell inlaid with Gold & Silver

Tuesday

Macomber Macomber went in his boat to Gamea with
12 men and then proceeded to Nai Sele Sele to
get more Iron and Nails to finish house

Wednesday 22nd

Ketch "Ino" 9 P M the "Ino" Ketch belonging to
Arthur Moore anchored bringing up
Mrs M Logan Mrs Rosa & Charley as passengers
sent off Milk to them 12 A M attacked with
"Waqaga" very ill.

Thursday 23rd

Macomber Macomber came back bringing Tivolis

Logan Mr Logan & Rosa breakfasted with us

Logan Dr 1 Bot Gin 3

(large) 2 do Kerosine = $\frac{1}{2}$ gal. 2. 6

I am much better

Friday 24th

Logan Logan Dr 1 Bot gin 3

Macomber drunk

Saturday February 25th

McLeod Macleod finished the house last night but
 Emma's Birthday Macomber is too drunk to pay for it our
 impression is he got drunk on purpose. my
 Sister Emma's birthday, wrote to Father

1871

Sunday 26th

Edwin & McLeod sailed today -

Saturday March 4th

Galena returned from Wairiki I and a Solomon
 Island pulled Macombers heavy boat from
 Galena Taviuni to Gamea in a frightful hot
 day no wind
 Macomber Macomber Dr 2 days work all hands he drunk

Sunday

Sulakoro Beautiful day fresh breeze in the afternoon
 ETTY I & the baby went to Sutukoro the
 plantation of M Logan it is in a beautiful
 condition

Monday March 6th 1871

McLeod's e/c	McLeod Dr as per a/c rendered £8.11.10	
	do By Cash 16/- Windows 1/4/0)	
	Flour 4/- Pig 12/- Augur 2/-) 218.0.	
	Balance due E.J. Turpin	5.13.10
	McLeod Dr Deed partnership Dup	2. 0. 0
		<u>7.13.10</u>
	G. Peterson Dr 1 Set Deeds	1.10. 0
	Mason do do	1.10. 0

Friday March 10th

Macomber

Boat

Macomber sailed for Gamia & Taviuni taking
two men with him I have begun building a
small craft 28ft on keel 31ft overall 8ft
Beam & about 3ft Hold

1871

Sunday March 12th

Mr Prince

Mr. Prince Mr Thurston's brother visited
us dined and then started for home about
3 PM they put back and he is staying the
night with us his manner is very pleasing.

Monday 13th

Sent to Smith for stores and to John King
to come up and ^{to} send timber for boat

Thursday 16th

the last few days the weather has been
very close with thunder and lightning
Logan Dr yesterday 1 Bot Kerosine
today 1 do Gin

Friday 17th

Logan

Macomber

Emma

when Macomber went away last week
he took away 9 men to dig Tivolis and
promised to call for them they are there
still doing nothing wrote to Emma also to
John King & T Hoyt asking the latter to
settle the account 3/19/6 J... McKissack out of

the monies he T H owes me
raining with Thunder & lightning

Saturday March 18th

Breeze Blowing half a gale of wind from the
East looks like an approaching hurricane

Sunday

Gale Blowing a gale of wind made fast the
house by tying down with rope & chains
and putting logs of wood on the top to
keep the thatching from blowing away

Monday

Hurricane Frightful day blowing a hurricane
every herb & tree has the appearance
of being singed or burnt; yesterday the
earth ~~looked~~^{was} clothed in verdant green;
lovely to behold; today every thing
looks sad and melancholy secured house
better some parts of the thatch gave way
but Isaiah & I instantly stopt its progress.
12 P M blowing heavier than before Etty &
the baby are in bed the former not undressed
I have three Fijimen sleeping in the sitting
room ready for emergencies. I am keeping
watch 3 A M Tuesday the gale had reached
its climax the appearance outside the house
was frightful, intense darkness, there a
flash of lightning would illuminate the whole
the raging sea, the trees

frightfully contorted and the blackness of
 the heavens together with the roaring of the
 wind ~~was~~ made an impression on me never to be
 forgotten. Our house is close to the sea and
 the floor not above 3ft above the general high
 water mark I was very much afraid that the
 tide would flow into our house but I was
 happily deceived 6 A M Though the wind has
 slightly decreased the weather is still very bad
 with heavy showers

Hurricane

1271

Tuesday March 21st

Abatement

having been awake all night I slept for 3
 hours this morning 12 A M still blowing heavily
 one of the gable ends started had to fasten it
 6 P M I think the wind is abating 9 A M Wind
 abated slightly but much lightning. I have
 been very bad yesterday and to day with my
 lower bowel exposure on the roof was I think
 the cause ^{Etty} ~~Baby~~ and the Baby are pretty well

M Logan &
J. Rosa

Wednesday The wind dying away. M. D Logan
 and J. Rosa came across from the other side of
 the Island they say the cotton over there is
 nearly all destroyed. Ours is very bad but
 I think with pruning, it will revive, the plants
 on the sea beach are quite black the Asawa men
 cutting saplings for repairing the Cattle shed of
 Macomers

Thursday 23rd

1871

just a pleasant breeze from the North
men repairing their houses and weeding

Friday 24th

Macomber drunk
at the time

Macomber came back in a Canoe his boat
dragged her anchors and went ashore at Nai
sele-sele her bottom is out brought me letters
from home one from Mary in London and one from
Emma This evening 4 P.M. old Macomber came
down and insulted me for which I gave him a
sound thrashing greatly to his astonishment
as he prided himself on his pugilistic attain-
ments he left threatening to send me off the
Island within 3 hours 7 P.M Macomber accompanied
by McInnes and Lydia came he Mcber having his
head in a sling, he began by telling me I should
have to leave the Island, I said, Yes when I
please I have nearly five years to run, he said
If you do not clear off I will pull down the
house over your head; I told him not to try
that game on for directly any man began doing
so, I should shoot! he Mcber was the worse
for liquor he bought the house after a great
discussion ~~buying-the-he~~ for £20 promising to
pay tomorrow our difficulties are to be settled
by arbitration

Saturday March 25th

at daylight or rather just before (3 AM)

Macomber Macomber in a state of drunkenness came and
knocked at the door calling me by name in an
angry voice I did not answer as I thought it
would irritate him, but on him repeating it
the third time Mrs Turpin went to the door
and spoke to him telling him I was not in
he Mac then said open the door and let me in
she Etty answered No Mr Macber go home there
a good man you can see Mr. Turpin tomorrow
he said, No If you don't open the door I'll
smash it in? Fortunately he thought better
of it, and after Mrs T speaking to him he
went away he has been drunk all day today

Logan no pay for the house yet Lorgan Dr 1 Bot
Kerosene

1871

Monday 27th

Sent Isaiah to Via Yanutha to try to get
canoe none to be got Mac threatening vengeance

Tuesday

J Rosa J Rosa came across and offered to lend his
canoe a very small one to me

Thursday 30

Isaiah & I took J Rosa Tarkia and went to
Galena Taviuni calling at Thurston's who
was repairing his boat, saw Tui Cakau who
lent me the Lizard to take away my things.

Friday & Saturday

Niu Bavu removing my things to Invermay Gamea. (Invermay)

1871

Etty wished it called "Invermay"

We have only a small Fiji house to go to

I would not have left only Etty was

frightened Mac would incite the Fijimen

to do us some damage, as he had said

he would do.

Sunday April 2nd

Very wet miserable day

Monday

According to promise I went to Laucala and

Macomber saw Macomber to settle an account his offer

was preposterous After me throwing up my

business in Levuka which was worth at

least £300 for ...

M Logan only six months on his place

receiving only about £9 He wanted to cry

square but I told him that would not do

and I would see the American Consul about

£2000 it I reckon my damages about £150 -

slept the night at M D Logans

Tuesday

Home I will be off to Levuka as soon as I

can get a chance

Monday 10th

Edwin left yesterday afternoon

Levuka Levuka Dear Jessie had another bad

night gave her oil this morning.

Tuesday 11th

Natives of
Niu Bavu

Natives busy packing up to leave
they say they all to leave tonight
do not think so

1871

Wednesday

Left

Natives left this morning ...

to Vi Demona to. woman to
stay with .. but would not

Messrs
Lomberg &
Somerville

get one Messrs Lomberg & Somerville
called in this afternoon to have a
look at the place.

Thursday

Natives

A great number of natives passing on
their way to Wairiki weather very
fine been summoned to go to ..
Tui ni Savu Savu? Ritova Tui Macuata

Sunday 15th

Natives

Very hot day Uliadu & his brother
also with several Vi Demoni natives
came to see Isaiah

Tuesday 18th

Macomber

Macomber went with us to Levuka drunk
all the time this is the date we
arrive there.

Monday April 24th

1871

Macomber Macomber still drunk I cannot get
 "Aron" Capt. of the Lizard to start back
 to Taviuni after having all my things on
 Water Lilly board so I have just chartered the "Water
 B O Haere Lily" belonging to Barney O Haere at 25/
 per day to take me home I cannot take my
 timber so have left it in charge of H Munroe
 to ship for me to the care of "Holmes" Ura.
 25th James Perkins died
 at Wairiki

Liver very bad with Piles Dr Rylery says it is my
 liver is out of order

Friday 28th

Arrived home 9 P.M came up the South side
 of Taviuni to avoid the currents and calms
 in the Straits I am very unwell large quantities
 of blood passing from me Etty and the Baby
 are pretty well the latter did not know me

Monday May 8th

8 A.M Started in a canoe (I had bought for
 £3) for Laucala to pull down my house 4 P.M
 started back with raft made of the Floor the
 reed walls and Doors and Windows when we arrived
 at the N.E. point of Gamea it came on to blow,
 with thunder and lightning night came on and as
 the wind was off shore I gave orders to cut adrift
 the raft but before this could be done we
 filled. I swam at once for the raft after a
 little trouble we hauled

the canoe up on the raft and emptied her of water when we found we had lost one of the two paddles and the Baler we made a second paddle out of a piece of board and then launched the canoe with my hat for a baler all this time the raft had been hurrying out to sea or rather towards the passage in the reef at Matagi and when we left the raft we could not have been less than $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the shore and blowing a gale of wind from it we had not gone above 50 yards from the raft when the canoe filled and we were at the mercy of the wind and waves there were in the canoe a native of Vi Demoni named "Qalo" he had an bunch back; Isaiah my own man; and myself It was proposed by Qalo to swim to the raft we tried to do so but found it was going at a rapid rate seawards, then Isaiah said Mr Turpin what do you say let us try and swim ashore this I thought was best because if we had reached the raft we should have been drifted out to sea if not smashed on the reef and what should we do in the burning sun, and water, provisions, or shelter, so I said it was the best

Accident

1871

thing we could do but I little expected ever
 to reach it /so I gave Isaiah a few directions
 what he should do (in case I was lost and be
 saved) in connection with Ety and the Baby) and then
 throwing off my clothing, we /swimming ^{commenced} and holding
 on to the canoe which was all awash the moon was
 just rising about (11 P M) we swam as men only in
 our situation could do, just fancy the sky thick,
 misty. The high land right ahead from which frequent
 gusts of wind rapt the sea in constant agitation
 every wave sending its top over us /; and worst of all
 the monsters of the deep (sharks) around us, my
 thoughts were not of the most enviable after swimming
 about a couple of hours Qalo said we are not doing
 anything! I think we are losing way, shall we put
 away the canoe and swim only with the "Cama" i.e.
 the outrigger a spar about 10ft in length and about
 6" in diameter otherwise we shall not get ashore and
 we shall be drowned, so we cut adrift the canoe, and
 held on to the "Cama" which is made of very light
 wood Isaiah was in front, I next and Qalo bringing
 up the rear we swam with one hand only the other arm

Accident

Accident

being over the spar, now and then when one of us got tired the others would use cheering words such as "Qalogo", swim swim, valeki na bula; you will be alive presently the distance was short but we had the current and the sea, and the wind to contend against the moon was about 4 hours high when we got on shore and very thankful I was we had then to walk about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles over a frightful road one of which was over coral to the Fiji village of Vi Dimoni where we arrived quite naked ~~with~~ and nearly speechless with cold they treated us very kindly when I got out of the water I could hardly walk my knees were so stiff from over exertion and my body was covered with small particles of salt after getting a feed of Tivolis and Fish I laid down and slept.

Tuesday 9th

Home

Arrived home about 8 A.M. Etty in a frightful state of agitation about me she did not sleep through the night I am so stiff and bad the skin under both my arms are off where I had to hold on to the "Cama I took a good drink of spirits had a bath and an oiling down then went

1871

to rest, my loss by that adventure I value
at about £20.

Thursday 11th

The Teacher "Villami" from Laucala brought
me the posts of my house

Friday 12th

Lizard
Macomber

The Lizard with old Macomber on board
went past at 5 P.M. I am making some wooden
rakes.

Saturday

I gave myself a frightful cut on my left fore
finger with a Tomahawk

Sunday 14th

Fine day read prayers morning and evening,
spent the day very happily.

Monday 15th

Showery made a rake and a case for my "Bits"
belonging to my Brace shot some small birds that
has been killing the young chicks. Isaiah
clearing up the beach.

Tuesday 16th

Lieut
Liardet's
Yacht

Yacht belonging to Lieut Liardet, late of the
"Virago" challenger &c &c himself, Mills (late
Navigating Lieut) & Lomberg on board anchored;
hard up for matches, they had been to Laucala

Macomber

for yams they got none, old Mac told them that he had paid me £20 for my house and that during his absence I had pulled it down. The old Liar I have never received any money from him. I am just going to write a stiff letter to him.

Copy

Mr J.B. Macomber
Laucala

Invermay
May 17th 1871

Sir

Messrs Mills & Lomborg from Wai-na-Bula called in here last evening, during their stay they informed that you had said, [Mr Turpin has been here [Laucala] during my absence and removed a house formerly belonging to him which I had paid him £20 for].

Letter to
Macomber

I have the pleasure of knowing both the above named gentlemen one of them most intimately their information [knowing your failings] I have not the slightest doubt is correct; Why you have dared to lie so conspicuously I cannot understand, even they did not believe it.

You have promised me to settle our differences twice, once at your own place and once again when we were on board the Young Australian where in the presence of the Waterman, OHaere and some of the

1871

Officers of the ship, you offered me a sum of money besides clearing our a/c at J.C. Smith & Co. to dissolve our agreement of partnership. I accepted; and you went on shore with the avowed intention of getting the money and bringing it to me on board.

While in Levuka I procured advice from the best authority there as to my future action toward you, I was told to wait till you were at home and sober, then write and offer to settle our trouble by arbitration [which I do now] if you refused, then to pay myself in the best way I could, that being the ultimatum in Fiji our agreement lasting 5 years from last Cxmas.

You are also aware that I hold the "Deeds of Munia", I have deposited them in safe custody there they will remain till my claim is settled by arbitration or otherwise. I making it a point meanwhile to get what I can as part settlement.

Lastly it will be advantageous to you to abstain from promulgating stories about me which you know to be false.

I am
&c &c &c
Edwin J. Turpin

1871

P.S. You are hereby informed that any sale of produce (excepting your own share which I must see weighed) will be felony and as such I shall publish it with Copy of our Agreement & other items

E.J.T.

(of Aberdeen St. late 60th Regt.
(Alexander Irvine died at Nadi Viti Levu.

Thursday May 18th

Jessie I am not well yet still blood passes with every stool; Jessie is growing very much just over 10 months and has 6 teeth 4 on the upper jaw and 2 on the ~~latter~~ lower, she can stand up holding on to a box or anything else, she understand papa, mama, and pussey and has plenty of talk principally "Cokocoko" Fijian for Beads, today I have been repairing my trousers of which I have nearly 20 pair, they sadly wanted it, poor Etty has her hands quite full with Jessie, washing, & no girl to help her, Shot a wild chicken yesterday and one today. Isaiah cutting reeds for a "vata" to dry cobra on -

Etty

Sunday

Spent a pleasant and happy day Isaiah away at Vi Demoni, read the morning prayers out on the Rara Etty, Jessie & I.

1871

Tuesday

3 Fiji men & Tausa a Rotumah boy putting up the frame of new house on the site of an old burial ground.

Wednesday

House

Row with Natives

the 4 men levelling the inside of the house finished and I paid them $\text{£}4$ had a growl they wanted more "the above sum was the agreement" I refused they threatened to pull down house, so I loaded my musket & revolver and awaited them telling them that the first man touching a stick, I would kill if I died the next minute ; they saw I was determined, so gave it up as a bad job.

Thursday May 25th

Isaiah finished "Vata" and levelled off the Rara of the house "Wati" helping him. "trunelled" the wall plates of the house putting in "Moli trunnelles". still bad Touseir Dr. 1 Fath.

Red Cloth $\frac{3}{6}$ Beads $2\frac{1}{2}$ Powder 6d = 5.6

Friday May 26th

Employed "Wati" at $\text{£}1$ per week to cut Coccoanuts for cobra Isaiah & Him cut made Baby a box for 160lbs her clothes, put a handle in an axe &c &c

Saturday May 27th

1871

Paid Wati 2/- wages to date he bought a
pot from one for 2/- gave me £1.50

Cobra

he is to work 3 days more next week.

Cobra cut $\frac{1}{2}$ day 2 men Wato & Isaiah

lbs 100

Sunday May 28th

Ambrose

very pleasant weather, Ambrose came over,
from Wai Bula Peckham's cutter passed on

Macomber

her way to Laucala to ship "Cobra" sent
Letter to Macomber by his men Tui rara &
Komai Vualiku

Monday May 29th

Ambrose

Ambrose Dr 1 Fthm. Red Cloth

3 2/6

3
2+6

agreed to finish house for £5.0.0.

Ambrose 1 Bot Brandy

4/-

4

Thursday June 1st

Still unwell

Friday 2nd

Canoe

Isaiah went to cut out canoe I clearing
Bread fruit plantation

Monday 5th

all the women from Vi Demoni passed on
their way to Lalli to Fish

Tuesday

Ve Dimoni

I went to Vi Demoni to see canoe

Isaiah hard at work making one out
of a Via-via log

Wednesday June 7th

1871

Tausier Tausier engaged today to work for 1 year
at £2 per month £1 of which is to be paid
and the balance £12 at end of year
Copy letter to United States Consul

Invermay Gamea

May 1871

Isaac Mills Brower Esq.

Sir

I take the liberty of asking your advice
and assistance in a matter between J.B. Macomber
and myself, I do so with diffidence knowing your
dislike to interfere between Am Citizens and others
foreigners

Letter to
U.S. Consul
in re
Macomber

Macomber and I entered into an Agreement
copy of which I enclose. You will perceive that
my duties were to superintend the working of the
plantation, keeping accounts &c &c we intended
having at least one overseer but 2 or 3 days
prior to Christmas the man who had acted in that
capacity was discharged by Macomber; several times
I applied to him for one, but always received an
evasive answer no trouble or ill feeling passed
between us till Friday March 24th when he Macomber
returned from Taviuni rather the worse for liquor
came to my house, abused me without any cause I
tried to get him to go quietly away but after
a considerable time

he called me a liar; for which I knocked him down, he went away with an oath, saying he would have all the men to pull down my house and turn me off the Island, in the middle of the night he came again inflamed with drink declaring that if I did not come out he would smash the door, Mrs Turpin though very frightened got him to go quietly away after a time; the next day at the earnest request of my wife I made immediate preparations for leaving thinking my life and that of my wife & Child was in danger from such a man, as he was then still drunk and vowing vengeance with the help of the natives; a few days after this as I was removing my Goods, he being sober asked me to settle up, I agreed to meet him on the following Monday but the meeting was not satisfactory and we came to no compromise, since then he has twice promised to settle our differences by Arbitration but has not done so and is at the present time selling "Cobra" from off the plantation

U.S.Consul

I have written to him telling him not to do so till our affair was settled, but he has taken no notice of it, at the same time I informed him that as I was holding the Deeds of Munia

I should continue so to do till my claim was settled.

I may say that Henry H. Field still owes the sum of £150 upon the said Island the Deeds were left in my possession by mutual agreement between Macomber & Field.

Your notice I also would please direct to our agreement which as I am both included in the profit & loss (constitutes in my opinion) us partners or at least the agreement cannot be broken at the pleasure of either party, but by the effluxion of time or mutual agreement.

It is very hard for me to see my wife & little one having to put up with usages of this kind, after me giving up a lucrative business and quiet home in Levuka, and building at my own expense a good house on Laucala.

M. Macomber

Sir the reason I address you is knowing your authority as Consul of the United States towards its Citizens; I am prepared to sign a Deed of Arbitration to the effect that you shall arbitrate between us or appoint such Arbitrator or arbitrators as you may deem fit

My losses has been by this transaction more than I can bear an I should be very reluctant to have to recourse to seizing produce

toward paying same

Hoping you will grant this favor -

I am, Sir

Your obedient Servant

Edwin J. Turpin

P.S. Sir

I have also for your information enclosed
copy of my claim.

H. Bailey
Matagi

wrote also to Henry Bailey offering to lease
"Matagi" for 7 years at \$10 per an with purchasing
clause, or else give me charge till he requires it.

Copy of claim enclosed to United States Consul

Invermay Gamea

Copy claim

May 1871

John: B: Macomber Dr to
Cr. Edwin J. Turpin

¼ of 85 acres Cotton (Sea Island)	\$7500
do 5 Tons Arrowroot @ 6 ^d per lb.	120
do 50 do Cobra @ \$75 per ton	3750
do other produce corn pigs &c &c	500
	<u>11870</u>

Mistake in
amount of
arrowroot
should be
\$600 = making
\$12507.50

Dr

72 men at \$20 per annum \$1440

Incidental expenses Tools &c. 500	<u>1940</u>
My share ¼	<u>9930</u>
	2482.50

5 years at \$2482.50 \$12412.50

E.J. Turpin thus claims twelve thousand four hundred
and twelve dollars fifty cents. Food for the men
cost nothing as there are about 15 acres of yams
and sweet potatoes some thousands of Bananas, Bread
Fruit, Ivis &c. &c.

Most probable at the end of the five years there will be over 200 acres of Cotton bearing but the Minimum has been taken in the above estimate E.J. Turpin will in lieu of the above claim go back to Laucala on condition that J.B.Macomber binds himself not to interfere in any way with the plantation and ~~paying~~ his Turpin's expenses since leaving

Copy of letter to J.C.Smith in re Macomber

Invermay Gamea
May 27th 1871

Sir

To correct any misunderstanding that may arise in Your mind regarding my connection with J.B. Macomber I have to inform you of the following facts

Macomber came to my house on March 24th insulted me in the presence of my wife, swearing dreadfully & calling me a liar for which I thrashed him he threatened to bring all the natives and put me off the Island he came again in the middle of the night and was disgusting in his language I would not speak to him thinking it would irritate him Mrs Turpin was very much frightened so I removed her as soon as I could

letter to
J.C.Smith in
re Macomber

as she was afraid that he (M) would carry out his threat in respect to the natives.

You are aware our Deed of Partnership is for five years from last Cxmas as you witnessed our Signatures, so you will please deduct my $\frac{1}{2}$ share of all produce. You have and will receive during the above term as everything was according to our agreement with you to be shipped through your firm

You are also aware the Deed cannot be broken by either of the contracting parties only by mutual arrangement or effluxion of time

J.C.Smith

I have written to the United States Consul asking his advice and assistance in this matter enclosing Copy of our Agreement & my claim awaiting his reply I am doing nothing Macomber has twice promised to settle our differences but has not done so

I am determined to have my rights and if he refuses Arbitration or Dr Brower will not interfere I'll fight my own battle by force.

You can understand the position I am in better than I can tell you, we are living in a poor Fiji house the walls of which are not 4ft high. Old Macomber seems to be

in trouble with everyone, he is a low mean hound
will not scruple to any lie to make his statements
suit his purpose

If you happen to see Dr Brower will you
please use your influence with him to get this
matter settled by Arbitration

Will you also please let me have my a/c
to Date [the things I got last time in Levuka
were on a/c of the Firm as I then intended going
back to Laucala I still hold them in my possession
as part security I have the list of things obtained
by me in November & January last but not since;
also my credit

J.C.Macomber

Macomber took away with him from Laucala
upwards of Ten tons of Cobra I do not know what he
has done with it, but hope it has gone to you
I would have written before but only just heard
you had arrived in Levuka.

I am

Yours very faithfully

Edwin J. Turpin.

Friday June 9th 1871

wrote to Coates telling him I had sent
 an IOU of his to McKissack Bros for £1-0-0
 Coates collection also an order on him for £2
 McKissack due me for drawing up Deeds.

wrote to McKissack Bros inclosing A/c
 against Coates for £2 receipted and IOU
 for £1 of Coates the £3 to be placed to my
 Credit asking them also to send all my
 letters &c to Wai Buba

Wati Wati Dr 1 Fhm. Cloth 2

Cr By helping getting canoe to the
 Beach; gave Tui Garra-na-yako 3 Fhs for same

Wednesday 14th

Canoe Isaiah brought the canoe very well done

Saturday 17th

Finished the canoe it is 4 fathoms in length
 I have put a deck of T.G. Boards on it

Monday 19th

Tausier Tausier cutting cobra sent Tamai-Vuni-Valu
 with letters to Wairiki

Thursday

Commenced cattle fence Isaiah & Tausier cutting Vutu posts for
 a fence to enclose paddock for the cattle

June
Friday/23rd

1871

49

made a Turnstile to go into Paddock
one of the old fashioned + Tops that may be
seen so often at home Lydia (Mrs Macomber)
Lydia
Macomber came with Mogely and others on a visit she
tells me that old Mac is at Levuka still drunk

Saturday 24th

launched the canoe Ety has made a very nice
canoe sprit sail, went out for a trip to Vi Dimone
she sailed like a witch, but little wind after-
Matagi ward went to 'Matagi' and back home - While I
Turtle was away today Ety saw a very large Turtle
she was very frightened (silly little woman)
and went hunting up an old Fiji woman to catch
it, but when she came back it was gone
Tausier Tausier brought in only about 50lb of cobra
in two days Tues & Wednes so must deduct at
least 1 days pay I think he is a bad bargain.

Sunday 26th

Isaiah & Tausier away to Vidimoni promised
to bring back canoe to night

Monday

10 AM Tausier arrives with canoe without
Isaiah saying he would not work any more for
me I at once started off taking my revolver

and found him chopping out a canoe for Ratu
 Tui-Garra-na-yako half stupid with Fijian
 yaqona I gave him a punch in the head and
 he followed me quietly like a dog does its
 master; he has 5 months yet to serve
 Isaiah Dr to time of myself canoe Tausier &
 himself £ 1.0.0.

Tuesday

Fence Tausier Isaiah & myself making Cattle
 Fence - Fine weather

Wednesday

do do

Fine day

Thursday

Finished the two yards one for the calves
 and the other for milking made a substantial
 Bail of Tavu-tavu (very hard wood) the entrance
 is by the Turnstile, Tausier still very lazy

Jamesi Jamesi (Tui garra-na-yako's son)

	Dr 1 Razor	2
Tausier	Tausier Dr	
	3 Fathoms Red Cloth @ 3/-	9
	1 Scizzors 1/-	1

gave the above to his friend at Wai Bula

Fine day

1871

Friday June 30th

Recapitulation

	McLeod	Dr goods	5/13/0	Deeds	2/0/0	(23)	7.13.0
	Coates	Deeds	2/0/0	IOU	1/0/0	(48)	3. 0.0.
	W. Rewse	IOU					1.10. 0
	M Logan	Balance	1/0/0	8 Bot Gin	3. pr.	hinges	
	Theodore Hoyt					(19)	11.16.0
Dr to me	Mason & Gillmore	Balance					1. 2.0.
	Capt Field					(F19)	1.15.0
	" Fletcher	"1 Vol US Ex Ex)"					
	Mr Thurston	"Vattels law of Nations"					returned in July
	" Leggatt	"Roget's Thesaurus"					
	Tui garra-na yako	1 Axe lent					returned
		(39)	(49)	(50)			
Settled by	Tausier	5/6	1/6	10/-	-----		17
wages	Ambrose cash	in Levuka	4/-	(40)	7/-		11
	Jamesi	1 Razor					2
	A Ryder			F(13)			4.0. 0.

Saturday July 1st 1871

Tausier has leave to go Taviuni

Dr 1 Razor 2

Tamai-Vuni-Valu returned from Wairiki

with papers & a letter from Mary; paid him 4

Sunday

Isaiah wanting to go to Vi Demoni

refused to allow him

Wednesday 5th

Cutting mast at Vi Dimoni for canoe

Thursday

Ratu Aquila Turaga lewa of Cakaudrove

paid us a visit he is indebted to us

2 Fthm Cloth (Blue) 4

1 16in Knife (Best) 6

Etty & I went round to Lalli to day for
an hour or two, Etty & I are going for
a trip to Wairiki in a few days. Isaiah's
feet are very bad with a disease prevalent
in Fiji, and resembling the "Tiggers" of
South America.

Saturday 8th

Ambrose came over to make the house

Dr 12 yds Red cloth @ 1/3 15

Weighed Jessie Emma 18lbs Length 2ft 6in

Sunday July 9th 1871

Jessie Emma's Birthday 1 year old

Had cake with 13 eggs Fowl & ^{(Pork}
 (Ham pie

Monday July 10th

Tausier commenced work again

Dr 9 days

13 6

Went to Wai Damu Mrs Thurston said Mrs

T could not charter the Boat "Dove" as

Mrs Thurston before going to the New

Hebrides left strict orders no one was to

have her Mrs T Kindly shewed me round the

Flower & Kitchen gardens also the Plantation

afterwards went to Mr Bell's he is away from

home Mr. Mills Overseer is very ill with

dysentery; he not being the owner could not

let me have the cutter; had luncheon with

him; Dr Cruickshanks R.N. and Lieut Liardet

are the Proprietors of this Plantation.

Bell & Somerville have leased the adjoining

plantation of Lombergs

Tuesday 11th

Ambrose cutting Odogo posts for house

All hands helping him

Wednesday 12th (Vi Demoni girl)

Ambrose Dr 3 Fhs Wht Calico 6/- 1 Fhm Blue 2/-

8

also 1lb Powder 8lb shot

Bringing stones for house and clearing posts.

Bought 2 Fowls and some sennet Blowing strongly from
 S.W. Isaiah ill

Wednesday 12th continued
with a severe cold gave him a strong dose
of castor oil in Brandy at 3 P.M.

Influenza & Colds are very prevalent
amongst the natives caused by the unusual cold
weather we have had the last few days.

Jessie is increasing in her loving ways
with her Papa & Mama; my heart warms towards
her more and more every day. God bless her,
may she grow up to be a blessing to us, and
may my Heavenly Father give me more grace to
bring her up in that path, in which alone
she can be truly happy.

Etty continues to enjoy general good
health, she complains sometimes of Nervousness;
The Foreign ladies in Fiji seem as a rule to
enjoy very bad health several have died lately
amongst them

MARY MACKENZIE KINROSS Died May 23rd 1871

at Vuni Vesi, Tova Peak Viti Levu.

& wife of William McLaren Kinross late of
Comrie Scotland also Mrs McConnell of Taviuni

Mrs. Holmes of Ura Taviuni &

Mrs Elphinstone of Niukoro Vanua
Levu

Tuesday July 25th

Etty, I & Jessie have just returned from Wairiki, we left here last Saturday week 10 A.M in my canoe and got there about 8 P.M. I went to Vuna Point the "Young Australian" and "Duke of Edinburgh" Barques were laying at anchor, there are now 2 grog shanties meals can be procured at 1/6 but no beds I slept with Scott Overseer for Wilson Hamilton & Co Etty & I enjoyed our week amazingly but we were 4 days coming home through the inclemency of the weather, Etty has a very severe cold and baby tonight seems feverish during our stay we got some news

James Turner
 Criterion Hotel died

a few days ago he was a very popular man had been in the country 3 years, I. Nettleton preached a funeral sermon I don't know why he J.T. never went to Chapel, left a wife and large family Mrs Blackman the interesting widow - was married to E. March Esq. H.B.M. Consul since then, has renounced Protestantism and become a Roman Catholic.

? Contradicted

Moses Dr	1 Bot Gin		3	
Tausier Dr	1 Knife 2/-	Belt 1/6	Sheath 1/-	4.6
do	1 Bot gin			3
Ambrose	Dr 2 Belts			5

Wednesday July 26th

List of Tools on hand "Plantation"

34 New 16in knives

42 old do do

12 Hoes

8 Axes "American"

6 Tomahawks

I have lent Ambrose

3 axes

3 Tomahawks

& sundires to build house

the frame will be finished tomorrow,

Etty is very unwell with Influenza

which is very prevalent Jessie little

lamb is feverish at 5 AM I gave them

both a good dose of Castor oil, this

evening they are both much better

Holmes Dr to Wood

T.T.G.

520ft = 995[@] 30/-

14.18.6

Scantling

475ft

as follows

8.	16	4	x	3	128
4.	14	4	x	3	56
15.	16	4	x	2	160
14.	14	4	x	2	131
					<u>475</u>
1.	10	6	x	1	5
18.	12	6	x	1	108
49	14	"			343
8	16	"			<u>64</u>
					<u>520</u>

Settled by goods, cash &
Promissory note.

Thursday July 27th

Ambrose Dr to Cash 200

Isaiah left this afternoon in canoe to
pick up Tausier and boat Timber

Friday

"Vale Masi" one of Tui Cakau's principal
wives came today and begged to Ety
to make her a mosquito screen 12ft by 6ft
29ft in height she brought some cloth
but not sufficient she spent £2.0.0
and she is indebted to us a balance of

Paid by a pig 10

Saturday

Ety finished screen and Valle Masi
went home to Galena highly pleased with
it

Sunday 30th

Ambrose and his crowd away to "Vi Dimoni"
Ety & I alone by the bye it is her birthday
32 years old; if I remember rightly my sister
Mary is about a month older

Monday 31st

Ambrose crowd making verandah I gardening &c.
Ety making herself new dress and baby flannels
showery 2 schooners and a cutter went past on
Saturday Eve to fix the lighthouse on Nanuku,
Peckhams cutter went past yesterday to Laucala

Tuesday August 1st 1871

Monday August 7th

Went to Wairiki to general meeting of Whites of the Cakaudrove District to take into consideration the advisability of forming a Government 40 Whites present at Wairiki saw Macomber he signed an Agreement to Arbitrate our difficulties the Arbitration to be held at Wairiki on the 1st September. Macomber having chosen John McKissack Merchant and J. William Gunn McPherson

August 18th

returned home from Galena & Wairiki

discharged Tausea paid him cash	10
Ambrose Dr 1 Bot Grog	4
do 1 do Syrup	3
do 1 Under Shirt	4

Mrs Whalley died lately at Tova Peak

August 21st

Went to Galena to see Tui Cakau he was not there still at Somosomo slept at his house

22nd

Went on to Wai Bula and got 2 ducks on a/c of Ratu Aquila = Cr

6

called in at Mr Bells H Thurstons and
 J B Thurstons got 3 pieces of 4 x 2 16ft = 32ft
 left about 9 P.M. and arrived home 1 A.M.

25th

Anniversary of our Marriage Day

2 years ago Time in this country seems
 to me to pass quicker by . than in
 colder climes Eddy & Jessie still continue
 in good health and I am stronger than I have
 ever been in Fiji I attribute it principally
 to the locality putting doors and windows in
 our new house and fitting up water closet
 fine day

26th

Showery.

4th Sept.

Men came on 2nd Saturday

... men have gone to put up their hut today

13th

I gave Ambrose 5 & $\frac{3}{4}$ fathom cloth
 to buy sinnet for the house, he came back
 with only 350ft so he had kept 2 for himself -

14th

Ambrose 2 fathoms Cloth

4

Tuesday 19th

Gave Ambrose 5 fathm cloth to buy sinnet
 for house

Sept. 21st

came back from Levuka have been away
 exactly 3 weeks
 all the men working at house

Sept 30th

Up to this time the men (5) have been
 employed on house "killed a pig"

Ambrose Dr

1 Tomahawk	6
2 Knives one in Somosomo	4
5 Fathoms cloth for wife (Red Print)	10
3 do do (Moses, Vakaruru, Kilimani)	6

Plantation Dr

3 Large Knives broken
 5 Fathoms cloth (Men 1 each)

Ambrose went to Somosomo for some more
 men in canoe taking Moce with him

Dr 1 Large knife Raurau	5
-------------------------	---

Monday October 2nd 1871

Recapitulation

McLeod Dr	Paid		7.13.10
W Rewse IOU			1.10 -
M Logan 8 Bot Gin 2 Bags 3 pr. Hinges		<u>Dead</u>	
Boat Hire 2/0/0 = Balance by Windows			
T Hoyt			
Mason & Gillmore	<u>Paid</u>		1. 2. 0
Capt Field		Murdered by natives on the line.	1.15. 0
Fletcher 1 Vol U S Ex Ex			
Leggatt Rogets Thesaurus		<u>Dead.</u>	
Ambrose F51 ^{11/-} 52 ^{15/-} 53 ^{8/-} 55 ^{5/-}			
57 ^{2/0/0} 58 ^{11/-}			4.10. 0
do 59-4/- 60 ^{1/6/0} 60 ^{5/-}			1.15. 0

Monday October 2nd

Men cutting Reeds for House not working much as they men were at Vidimoni yesterday and came back at daylight

Tuesday October 3rd

The men commenced clearing for a plantation

Wednesday

No of Knives clearing Mens name

Loaloadravu

Ratunaketi

Moce

Roura

Burht Handle

1 2
9 9

Rati (Broken)

12 knives have been giving out 5 to the men above and one each to the following

7 Mosese

Abrosi lost

Issiah Broken

4 Vakauru

1 2
2 2 Kilimene Broken

E J T Turpin

The men have one axe one Iron Pot one Scraper one Bucket

Saturday October 7th

Shifted into our new house it is so comfortable after living in an hovel for the last six months, Jessie killed two young chicks today by squeezing them she can walk very well, talks a great deal, and when the man who is feeding the Fowls calls "Toa, toa, toa," she helps him, and crys "Toa" very plain Abnham Ryder called in today on his way to Nai-Sele-Sele Gus Peterson's place, sent a letter to Mr Brooks asking him to place a Teacher here and telling him what an heathen Town Vidimoni is

Moses Dr 1 Bar Soap

2 6

Monday 9th

the Dreki-wai people are shifting from Taviuni to Mata on this Island Kelimeni agreed to build fense round house 83

Tuesday

Agreed with Moses to cut Keel skin & stern post for 83

Vakauru agrees to help Isaiah to build Cook house for 82

Wednesday

men making cattle fence

Thursday Friday & Sat.

Cattle Fence

Sunday October 15th 1871

Beautiful day, Turaga lewa from Galene called in today. I forgot to mention before that while I was in Levuka 4 weeks ago yesterday there was a skirmish between Tanna men & Fiji men when 11 of the former and one of the latter were killed 2 of the Tanna men swam across to this Island from Taviuni and came to this place Etty kindly gave one of them a fathom of cloth and dressed his foot where a shark had torn it she was many miles from any white person

Monday 16th

Men employed at Cattle Fence

Davie Valentine $\frac{1}{2}$ caste called here

17th

Finished Cattle Fence, and commenced burning off, showery with strong breeze from the N.E.

Davie Valentine Dr 1 Bot Exshaws Brandy 5

Cr 1 Duck 3

some little time ago Etty set a hen on some Duck eggs and when they came out the Fiji men were very much surprised, a Vei Yanuca man of the name of Johnny (father of the girl mentioned on Folio 9) ^{asked} ~~said to~~ me "are they her (the Hen's) own true young ones", in levelling a small Hill at the back of the house we dug up numerous pieces of Human bones of

arms & legs no skulls and as they were only a few inches or at most a foot under the surface I promise they are the remains of Cannibal Feeds. It not being many years ago since they left eating human flesh

Jessie fell against her Bath today and got an awful blackeye "the right one"; she can even run now, and when she sees the animals she knows their names such as ga, toa, pusy, booto, cattle & so on; she is very forward for her age, I have been fortunate in obtaining a live specimen of our orange dove, its plumage is a bright orange every where except its head which is a pea green, the native name is "Bune" cost

6

Wednesday

Men clearing very showery with strong Northerly winds, men left at 4 P.M. to bring Via via log from Vi demoni

Thursday 19th

Miserable weather raining heavily all day doing nothing

Friday 20th

11 A M men brought the log; still raining, no work doing;

Saturday 21st

Raining no work

Monday 23rd

Moses Dr 1 Fhm Cloth men making steps up to the House paths &c. Showery

Tuesday Octr. 24th

Showery men clearing I am laid up with a bad leg I think I must have poisoned it, it is very painful I have had 3 poultices on it but apparently with no effect I am trying Holloways ointment

Wednesday 25th

Burning off a small piece of land ready for planting I hope to begin tomorrow had a row with the men tonight about the time of their knocking off work but they came up in the evening and was glad to be friendly I trying to learn them the Alphabet Etty amusing them by showing them pictures and photographs; they are like children, & required to be treated as such

Paid Kelimeni for Fence

12

Thursday 26th

Showery Abrahame Ryders men came and dug Tivolis I giving them leave;

Friday 27th

Planting my first cotton, some of Rennies seed; very showery about $\frac{1}{2}$ the day lost; Taito the teacher came, I lent him cash 2/- he promised 2 to pay me back shortly Willami the Teacher from Laucala and another man wanted to dig

Tivolis but as there are so many coming here now I am forced to refuse; the labourers up at Laucala are nearly starving, they have nothing to eat but unripe bread fruit and Nuts its a crying shame that men are kept so ~~the~~ ~~makees~~ having so many Tivolis on this place makes it so much more valuable wrote to Marcus Logan returned "Vanity Fair" & "Artennes Ward" and asked him to send me my two books & the 8 Bot gin I lent him -

Saturday 28th

clearing; I planted some Eschalots Beans & some, Flower & Fruit seeds Brought 2 Bot Hair oil "Makkita" ... Wati begged a Sulu promising to bring a Pig on Monday for sale

Cloudy but no rain

Ambrose 1 Pr Scissors

Lent Mr J.B. Thurston Islands in "West Pacific"

Sunday 29th

10 A.M J Rosa from Laucala came in his canoe Beautiful day

Monday 30th

Mr Rosa gave me a great deal of news about Laucala R.N. Armstrong pays Macomber £500 per year for Na Sau plantation he has two

overseers and a manager I prophecy that he will not be able to pay his way the land is not worth it on Sutokoro the two Logans and their Nephew Mitchell has leased J Rosas land for 10 years at £200 per annum I do not believe it will pay

Ratu na Ketu has been very saucy to me today I asked him for 2 Tivolis he never answered me but went away to the "Bure" I saw him afterwards and asked him the reason he would not give me them he said that "He was not my kisi that he was a tamata cakacaka, and not here to dig Tivolis

Punish Ratu na Ketu when an occasion offers

for me" in a most insulting tone of voice, saying frequently - "Vei au nomu kisi? Segai sara" I had to grin and bear it; if he had not a Tomahawk in his hand I think I should have struck him, and again If I had done so the rest would have been only too glad to have found an opportunity to have kicked up a row with me. I'll use their own language Marlieu they are awfully insulting passing here tonight and breaking (Etty asleep) wind close to the house I have never asked any of them to do any work just told them what was required and they have had their own time to do it in they would

vex any person

Etty is very unwell tonight she is troubled with gripings in her stomach 1/2 past 7 P M gave her 30 drops Chlorodyne 9 P M feels much easier

Tuesday 31st

8 A M gave Ratu na Keti leave to go to Ravi Ravi for a canoe to be back again this afternoon Fine day

Wednesday Novr. 1st

Planting 4^{ft} x 8^{ft} Showery Ratu na Keti not back Vakauru paid for kitchen

12

Friday Novr 3rd

I had tabu'd the house & kitchen from Ratu na Kete this morning 8 A M he came up in a swaggering way and went into the kitchen I at once went and told him to go out; he would not I pushed him very gently piece by piece out, till he came to the Door when he refused to farther and caught me by the arm I shook him off he gave the war whoop and up rushed the remainder of the men I spoke to them very earnestly but Ratu na Kete was awfully insolent telling me it was not my land but Tui Cakaus that I was only a poor man &c I went into the house and a few minutes after he Ratu na Kete went into the kitchen

again I went ~~out~~ again and told him to go out as he was a bad man and I would not allow him to stop about my houses, he refused! saying I was to put him out if I could at the same time raising his 15in knife to his shoulder, I glanced round and saw by the looks and behaviour of the crowd I would have to fight the crowd, so wisely refrained, and swallowing the bitter pill; I went into the house and wrote a letter at once to Tui Cakau sending Isaia at once with it telling him to go direct to Somosomo.

The wretch I could have killed him on the spot but I knew that my life would have at once have been sacrificed by the crowd (~~Marieu~~)
Malua

9 A M sent Isaiah away to Somosomo with letter to Tui Cakau to send up the Turaga lewa.

9 P M the men have not worked to day in fact I have not seen them but I have heard plenty of them. I do not like their behaviour, it is very threatening I have not one charge for my revolver 10 P M I think they are prowling round the house and intend mischief, if any thing happens to me, the Friend who reads this will know that my opinion as to the cause of this affair, is

that the Vure-Vure massacre has never been s
settled properly and the difference in the
Fijian character since then has been to me
alarming good night I am going to bed but not
to sleep

Saturday Novr 4th

9 A. M Finding the men having no inclination
to work I went to the Bure and asked for the
Tools but they would not give them up they
came to the house afterwards and wanted to go
to work but as they refused yesterday I thought
it best to tell them I would have nothing to do
with them till the Chief came at noon the Officer
from Wai Bula came bringing letters from
E.T.Bell and Abrosio. Kilimene has been making
Cobra all the week I have promised to pay him
£1 per bag
Kavika "Cagenia Malaccensis" or Malabar Apples =
Icosandria-Monogynia

Sunday 5th

the men are gone to Vi Demoni they are devils
in every sense of the word

Monday Novr. 6th

2 PM Isaiah returned bringing no message
Tui Cakau is in Somosomo still I am sorry
that ~~the~~ no message or Chief has been sent
as the men think Tui Cakau does not care for
me and they will be worse still

$\frac{1}{4}$ past 4 All the men are hanging round the kitchen
including Na-Kete laughing & joking against
my expressed wish this is hard! very hard
to bear

5 PM all went to Vi Dimoni without asking me.

Tuesday Novr. 7th

Loaloa dravu arrived home 8 AM the rest
came last night, no work doing Taito the
Teacher cutting Reeds for partition in house
my Birthday 29 years of age

Wednesday Novr. 8th

Etty - I & Jessie went to Sutokoro Laucala on
a visit to Mr & Mrs Rosa they are in great
trouble about their land the Bros Logan are
just doing him out of his payment, at his
request gave him my best advice stayed there
the night

Thursday Novr. 9th

arrived home 3 P.M. found we had lost 3 Ducks
by the carelessness of the Native Taito finished
partition paid him for same 9

Taito Dr Cash lent 2

Kilimene Cr By silver Borrowed 12

Moses Cr By trip to Laucala Canoeman 2

Friday 10th

Fine day not much doing I paddle about in the
 eanee garden planting, & weeding All the
 natives went to Vi Dimoni 4 PM without asking
 leave; the Pigeons have a pair of young ones
 after 12 months.

Saturday 11th

Last day of Aisai's totogi of two years I
 intend going to Nairai to fetch his wife
 as he wishes to stay with me for another term,
 I have been fitting some stout steps to the
 front and back door and fixing up the back
 verandah

Dr to Bure stolen from Vale 1.0.0

the men not working and stealing young
 cocoanuts, I saw them husk & drink them

Sunday 12th

Showery All the men away from home
 excepting Aisai & Kilimene had a fine young
 Rooster stewed for dinner the 1st killed of
 Niu Bavu Breeding Ety & I alone as usual

Monday

Very showery, the men working a little doing up
 the Veico roots I clearing garden planted Melons,
 Onions, Beans oranges & Lemons, shot a sea-sea;
 cannot tell what becomes of our young ducks
 we lose a great many making a collection of
 eggs I give 1p for every 3, one of the young
 pigeons dead planted 2 Niu magimagi by closet

Tuesday Novr 14th

Isaiah Dr to Knife he gave away 2

he & Milimene started on an errand this morning for Vi Drala, and Nukubalavu, men doing nothing Fine

Wednesday 15th

All the men done today was to set on fire some reeds not $\frac{1}{2}$ hours work Isaiah not back yet Showery

Thursday 16th

Isaiah came back 9 P M had been idling his time at Vi Drala Vi dimoni; & Yanuxa 1 day & $\frac{1}{2}$ more than was needed Mrs Rosa sent me an old sow I would not have it so sent it back asking her to send me a cut pig as Etty knows I have given them a great deal of good advice and done business for them, and then to send me the worst pig in the sty

Friday 17th

the men are doing nothing or as much 2 P M Moses & Na Kete returned with a cut pig in lieu of the Sow that I returned she Mrs R sent me the Bill 310lbs ^{6c} = £3.14.0. 3.14.0. when it was cleaned it only weighed lb 232 = Kilimene Dr to cash gave Johnny 1

Saturday 18th

Isaiah worked forenoon and afterwards went to Bure the women from Vidimoni came today I told them not to go fishing up the stream but when they found

me away from watching them they went up -

Kilimene	saw them -	Moses	Dr 2 Fhm	Cloth 4/-	4
Isaiah		do	do	4/-	4

Sunday 19th

I hear Tui Cakau went to Wai Levu Vanua Levu after men last week Isaiah went to Vi Dimoni without asking leave not even milking cow of feeding the fowls he returned about 10 P.M.

Monday 20th

All the women here again fishing at the request of the men I try to stop them but they ran to the Bure the two principal ones were 'Adi tu wai' & Kubu" they then carried back a large basket of food I went after them ~~but~~ they put it down and ran away but afterwards Ratu na Kete went and gave it to the women again the Officer from Wai Bula being here I told him to take Na Kete away as I would not live here with him help making the chimney today as the sides of Pork have been long enough in steep Brine they ought to be hung up in the Smoke, writing a long letter to Isaac & Mary enclosing list of Fruit bearing Trees indigenous & Exotic in Fiji Moses digging Tivolis I did not tell him

Moses & the Wai Bula officer begged the canoe to go to Wai Bula I lent it for today and tomorrow Wati cutting canes to tie down the Thatch of House as the Hurricane Months are coming on promised to give him 2/- & a pair of Trowseys engaged to cut Frame of Boat Shed for 1/- placed the sides of Pork up Chimney to make Bacon, Isaiah went away with Moses All hands away to Vi Dimoni.

Wednesday Novr. 22nd

I and Kilimene putting on the Canes on the Roof. Jessie has been very ill with her teeth the last two days Moses not back yet dont let the canoe go again.

Thursday 23rd

Making Tapioca from 12 Roots purchased from Wati for 1 Fhm Cloth & finishing the Roof of House, the men weeding after a fashion they turn out about 8 A.M. go to breakfast about 10 come out again about 12 and then they must have a Vakaruru as it is too hot they work (I call it play) about 5 or 6 hours a day

Friday

men weeding a little

Saturday

men cutting road to bathing hole & I clearing up place Moses not back

Sunday Novr. 26th

1871⁷⁷

Showery all the men in Bure, Eddy & I enjoyed the day 4 P.M. Moses & Isaiah came back in canoe

Moses Dr to Canoe 4 days Thursday to Sunday inclusive @ \$1 per day - 16.0

I let him (Moses have the canoe for Tues & Wed no more and he kept it all the week.

Monday 27th

Raining heavily no work doing, this is the time of the year when the Lairos or Land Crabs come to the Sea Beach at Low water of a night time they appear literally in thousands, all the men gone to Vidimoni.

Tuesday 28th

Men making "Bole" for Boat Shed All the men gone to Vi dimoni I & Eddy went 7 P.M and saw the Lairos innumerable.

Wednesday 29

Paid Moses in full to date in presence of 8 Kilimene & Loaladravu; Moce very sick today and Raurau not working others making Bole - write to Fitzsimons and tell him about Moses in re "Vure-vure" Massacre.

Thursday 30th

Taito Cr by Magimagi 2
do Dr " Cash lent 4
do Dr do given to get Silver from
Laucala 1.0.0.

I mending canoe sail

Friday December 1st 1871

Abraham Ryder Dr to $\frac{1}{2}$ bot Paint oil	4
& 54lbs Green Paint .9d	3 9

a letter came from A.H by Aaron the master of Tui Cakau's Lizard for the above

Aaron Dr to 2 Fathoms Cloth	4
-----------------------------	---

Old Macomber and McInnes went to Levuka a few days ago, men still employed making shed

Saturday 2nd 1871

Taito returned with no Silver I planting Tapioca and clearing up for Sunday

Sunday 3rd 1871

J Rosa came to visit us told us a great deal of news amongst which, was; that Marcus. D. Logan's child (Boy) Cecil had died ten days ago; 11 months old, the two Brothers Marcus & Ernest are at logger heads ~~in~~ I believe Marcus is mad though some persons think the other one is; time will show! also that a number of white men had been murdered on board a vessel coming from Levuka to Vuna Pt. by Solomon Islands.

Monday 4th

1871
79

J Rosa returned home

do Dr 56lbs salt @

Etty wrote a letter of condolence to Mrs
M.D. Logan & inviting her to come to stay with
us for a few weeks men cutting posts for the
Shed All last week making Bola for Roof,
"Ratu ni Kete" has been away all this time
with Moses & Isaiah; Logan's boat called in I
sent to Wairiki for Flour, Curry & Brandy
Letters papers & I helping Etty to wash
(Fine)

Tuesday 5th

Finished canoes sail & mended some clothes of
mine, Showery, Washed, 1 Blanket and a Plaid.

Wednesday 6th

Showery men making shed

Thursday

8 A M I& Loaloadravu went to Vei-ta-la-cagi
on a visit to Mr J.B. Thurston spent the day
there enjoyed myself very much he has about 6
tons cotton picked Mrs T has been very unwell
lately saw Dr Cruickshanks R.M. had not seen
him for a couple of years ah! 3 I heard that
Bishop Patterson has been massacred at Santa Cruse
an island to the Westward Returned home 10 P.M.
J.B. Thurston making sails for his boat Harry
looks very bad I dont think he'll live long.

Friday Decr. 8th

I am very unwell today Stomach out of order.

Showery

Saturday

Clearing up round the house weeding &c.
engaged a boy as Cook at 1 Fhm Cloth per
week. I am better today Showery.

Sunday

Raining. All hands at Vi Dimoni

Monday 11th

Rained heavy till midday Eddy & I sewing
very bad weather for those who are picking
in the afternoon the men putting on the
roof on Boat Shed, I made sofa

Tuesday

Raining heavily, men doing very little

Cotton

Pods on the cottons in 45 days

Wednesday 13th

Passed blood today; cause, being several days
wet through, I am laying up with it Still
raining heavily.

Thursday 14th

men finished Boat Shed they have been 18 days
in building it if they had worked anything
like they ought to have done it in a week.

Friday 15th

1871

81

today is the soli-soli vaka missionary?

~~all~~ my men have gone to Vi Yanuca to the
Solevu I gave them 1/- each but what surprised

me there are two Catholics amongst them and

they asked for their shilling to give the

Wesleyans! Mr Brooks was to be at the above

named town at midday to receive the offerings

Isaiah Dr to Cash promised to come and work for 2

me Kilimene Dr to cash 10 P.M. Mr Thurstons 4

boat came with letter informing me that he

wanted to send the boat away to Levuka as soon

as possible to get up Stores; starting not

later than tomorrow morning I sent a note on

to J Rosa asking him to come and stay with

Etty, Wind Westerly & Northerly

? Journal -

This Diary? has been kept one year and in a

pecuniary point of view I am worse off than last

year but I have much to be thankful for I have

health & strength, and though I frequently

grumble & complain I know I am doing wrong as

many-many more are far worse off than I am,

I often try hard to become better & better,

8 A.M. men came back with canoe

Mr. Brooks stopt at Vi Yanuca all night $\frac{1}{2}$

past 8 started the Boat off as there are no

signs of Mr Rosa's coming sent H Thurston

1 Bot .. Brandy J.B. Thurston some Coffee

& Sugar as he desired also Letter to Mary &

Isaac 7 P.M. Revd. Mr. Brooks arrived from

Laucala had a good wholesome yarn till ten

oclock when he read the 9 ch St John and said

a prayer we again yarned till 1 and went to bed,

Showery with thunder, & Lightning.

Sunday 17th

Up at 4 A M made breakfast for Revd. Mr. Brooks

has he intended preaching at ("Na Beka" Messrs

Peterson's & Walls Plantation about 12 miles

off) at 1 P.M. 6 A M away after reading &

prayer, no one here all the men went away yester

midday, spent a quiet day, I am surprised that

J Rosa did not come down when I asked him

Fine day

Monday 18th

commenced Boat made Stern .. it down

&c. Beautiful day all the men away getting

2 slabs I told 2 to go but all went came back

10 P.M. Fine day

Tuesday 19th

I & Loaloadravu at boat fitted Stern post &

cut beds to fit keel in &c. Fine.

Wednesday Decr. 20th

made groove in keel built a bench &c. &c.
Rati; Raura Cook; and only Mose; weeding
yesterday and today in garden Loaloadravu
with me, Taito came to line the house with
scraped reeds Fine day

Thursday D 21st

Bolted on Stem & Stern and fitted knees for
same Showery & Thunder & Lighthing Rati
still unwell Cut Track to Cattle Fence
Moce.

Friday 22nd.

made Moulds & fitted in part of Port
Garboard Strake. Moce planting Bananas
Rati still unwell

Kilimani Dr 1 Bot Brandy

4

there is now due to him

6

heavy showers with Thunder & Lightning
particularly tonight; we are all in good
health; the brandy I let Kilimene have is for
Siga "Tabu levu" or "Siga na sucu ko Jesu"
for the town of Vi Dimoni

Saturday 23rd

Men very unsettled wanting to be away from
here as the natives of the next town are keeping
today as Cxms day 11 A.M. went away I knocked
off working at boat, heavy showers,

Sunday Decr. 24th

Showery Etty & I & the Baby alone
read prayers Midday the men returned
Moce & Rati gone to Wairiki I sending
for Stores! they will travel on Sundays;
Loa-loadravu & Raura gone to Wai bula
sent Letter to J.B. Thurston enquiring
for Letters & Papers Xms Eve.

Monday Decr. 25th -71

Etty & I alone in our glory killed a fine
young drake and had it roasted for dinner
Jessie is improving greatly in many ways
especially in talking, a few days ago I got
an old Match box and began to give her
lessons she can now say A.B.C. - plain,
today she said it very well to Etty, she
climbed on top of the table during our
momentary absence; found some scones and took
a bite out of each. Many many times during
the day have my thoughts gone homewards wishing
I could join the circles that of yore were
so pleasant.

Decr. 26th

187185

Showery Healee I at boat & put a lid
on my Tool Chest 4 P.M. Loaloadravu &
Raura came home they ought to have been
home yesterday Brought a letter from
J.B. Thurston & Fiji Times to Decr.20th

Wed. 27th

I & Loaloa at boat. Planting find it
a very difficult job - menn! the more
beam a boat has the more difficult to put
in Showery. Taito doing the lining of
fence or side of house.

28th

Planting; Women from Vidimone begging
to go to Lalli to fish allowed, them to go
the Kavika Tree has been stripped of all
its fruits

Kilimene Dr to Large knife

6

I hear that Isaiah has gone to Vanua
Levu today. Na Ketu & Kilimene went
to Taviuni today the latter promised
to bring some pigs for sale.

Friday 29th

Taito still at Lining of House, men cutting "Vau" for Boat Timbers only think they cut 3 for 1 Days work Isaiah & I cut the same before Breakfast one day doing nothing to boat 4 P.M Canoe back from Wairiki but no Letters Ety & I are very anxious about Eliza & Charlie heard nothing of them for more than a year also $2\frac{1}{2}$ lbs Tea and 1 Bag $\frac{1}{2}$ cwt Rice no Sugar or Flour

Saturday 30th

Taito finished paid him 10/- cash and one American Axe = $10/\bar{s}$ Square to date - 1 0 0
 John Ryder $\frac{1}{2}$ caste called in from Nai Sele-sele informs us that Tui Cakau has joined Bau, I predict trouble in the future! also that Armstrong has leased "Matagi" the work people on Laucala are again hard up for food.

Recapitulation

A Ryder Dr 13 4/0/0 78 3/- 90 1/5/6

5 8 6

Tuesday Jany. 9th 1872

A Ryder came saw the boat and approved of it

A Ryder Dr to

8lbs Nails "Ewbanks" $1\frac{1}{2}$ in & 3in. 9d.	6
1 American axe	10
1lb Powder	3 6
1dz Scissors	6
	<hr/>
	1. 5.6

Friday 12th

Etty & I started for Wai Damu or St Helen's
 Mr Thurstons plantation stayed there
 Saturday & Sunday came back on Monday
 enjoyed ourselves exceedingly Mrs T very
 unwell a "Mr Barling" was staying with them
 he is going into Partnership with H.C. Thurston
 but I am afraid it will not be a pleasant one
 The "Rosamond" was at anchor taking down Cotton
 for J.B.T and passengers amongst whom is
 R.R. Armstrong. (raining) all the time While
 on the visit I had a long conversations with
 J.B.T. our opinions as to the future of Fiji
 coincide, "has a great objection to the present
 Ministry" knowing full well that the Colonies
 are looking or rather watching with keen eyes
 the doings of Messrs Burt & Woods the defaulters
 and wondering how men can be gulled by their
 representations.

Monday, July 10, 1911

Left for the mountains at 10:30 AM.

Reached the mountains at 12:30 PM.

Spent the afternoon in the mountains.

Left the mountains at 6:00 PM.

Reached the city at 8:00 PM.

Spent the evening in the city.

Left the city at 10:00 PM.

Reached the mountains at 12:00 AM.

Spent the night in the mountains.

Left the mountains.

Reached the city.

Left the city.

Reached the mountains.

Spent the afternoon in the mountains.

Left the mountains.

Reached the city.

Left the city.

Reached the mountains at 10:00 AM.

Spent the morning in the mountains.

Left the mountains at 12:00 PM.

Reached the city at 2:00 PM.

Spent the afternoon in the city.

Left the city at 6:00 PM.

Reached the mountains at 8:00 PM.

Tuesday Jany 16th 1872

9 AM Started for Laucala with Canoe 12 AM
 arrived at Vuni Drala A Ryder's place
 dined got his signature to Requisition and
 started against head wind for Laucala $\frac{1}{2}$ past
 4 arrived at J. Rosa he is having a splendid
 frame of a house put up the posts are Vesi-vesi
 about 18in through and about 15ft in Length
 he is in trouble with the Logans rent again called
 at Sutokoro and Garrana-yako arrived home 1 AM.
 17th (Showery)

Copy of Requisition

North Taviuni

January 8th 1872

To

John Bates Thurston Esquire

St Heliers

Taviuni

Sir

We the undersigned Electors of North Taviuni
 respectfully request you to allow yourself to be
 nominated as the representative of this Electorate.

Your honourable career hereafore in Fiji as
 British Consul, together with your long acquaintance
 and great knowledge of the requirements of the
 White Settlers in this group points you out as the
 most fitting person to represent us and entitles
 you to the

vote of every Elector in this Division

We are Sir

Your obed. servants

William Peckham

Signed

James E. Mason	Gustavus Petterson
R.A. Stevenson	Lawrence Ryan
John Meldrum	John Findlay
Euston Duppa	John Rennie
George McKissack	Tom W Sellars
Charles Putnam	Peter Peterson
John McKissack	J.H. Peterson
M.G. McPherson	Samuel Strang
W.H. Brailey	John Wall
Daniel McLeod	John Cruickshank
H.M.J. Mills	Edwin J. Turpin
W.M. Somerville	E.T. Bell
H. Barling	Richd E. Armstrong
Henry Chs. Thurston	Sydney R. Prince
A. Ryder	John Rosa
Marcus D. Logan	Ernest Logan
Fred. G. Mitchell	W.H. Carlton

Wednesday 17th

Men commenced getting Lauci they collected
about 20lbs I and one man repairing canoe
Showery

18th

Collecting Lauci & repairing canoe
Showery every day

Sunday 21st

little clearer the men went away last night
for Taviuni to collect "Lauci" taking
Mr. Thurston's Pit Saw, File, & Dogs do not
think they will be back for a week told them
to stay if plenty of "Lauci" 4 PM Mrs Marcus
Logan & Mr Fred Mitchell from Laucala arrived
Mrs M. L. on a visit 8 PM Mr. Mitchell
started off back

Monday

Showery killed a duck

Tuesday

Showery making a Head board for Mrs. M.
Logan's baby

Friday 26th

the last 2 or 3 days it has been showery
&
Logan Bros Mitchell Dr to 8lbs Cotton Seed = 8
Wrote on the Head board, yesterday a large
topsail Schooner anchored at Laucala I hear
today that Maafu with his son, others are on
board: mistake! it was "Ryders" new vessel the
"Quickstep for Sydney"

Sunday 28th

Still showery 2 PM Mr Mitchell came in boat for Mrs Logan they started home 2 PM raining very heavily, against Ettys & my express desire, "she expects to be confined latter end of March or beginning of April" rained all the afternoon Messrs Logan Bros & Mitchell "refused me one man"

Monday 29th

Etty & I washing took us all day as we had not done any for a long time towards Eve & came on showery

Tuesday 30th

Fine day, 11 AM A Ryders small boat passed down. Etty & I at boat no men on the place they are still on Taviuni collecting "Lauci" or as they call it here "Isekeci" many canoes passing down today we hear there is to be a "Magiti Levu" tomorrow at "Mata" "13th day at Boat"

the Head Board of M Logans Baby is as follows

Cecil D. Logan
Died Nov.20th 1871
Aged XI months
"He only sleeps"

mate out of a piece of Dilo 3in thick planed and varnished the letters are in white paint

Wednesday 31st

Showery Ety & I alone I helping in the house &c "Jamesi" brought us a "Vakalolo" as a loloma.

February 1st

Showery, Strong breeze from North shot a pigeon which we had stewed with some salt pork. Ety is greatly troubled at not receiving any letters from Eliza.

Friday 2nd

Bought today from a Fijiman Spring balance vial of Nitric Acid 1 small Hammer & 1 Bot of Worces Sauce for 2 Fthms. cloth, part of Wreck of "Albatross" I repairing Trowsers, Ety making me some shirts. "No Flour"

Saturday 3rd

Canoe came back from Mata vurelevu with "Moce" & Raura 3 PM started for Vuni Drala A Ryders place taking Ety & Jessie with me arrived there 5 PM - McLeod Cr by order on F& W. Hennings

6 0 0

Sunday 4th

10 AM Fiji Service in A Ryders House from Mathew III 2 afterwards it being a very fine day we went in a Whale Boat to Laucala called at Rosa's but they were both out only the children at home

pulled on to M Logans had Dinner and a look round the Plantation and started back called in a Bay Below Rosa's house and found him & her hard at work they had built a pigsty and gathered some Lauci and this on a "Sunday" Ety, Bue and Abraham went back to Vuni Drala I stayed the night with Rosas not forgetting to tell them what I thought of them working on that day

Monday 5th

had a long chat with J Rosa wants to entail his Land, came to nothing, 8 AM my canoe arrived I started for Vui Drala J. Rosa with me came on to blow very hard stayed all night.

Tuesday 6th

10 AM the Rosamond cutter appeared off the point Blowing hard I went out in a whale boat with a crew of 4 half castes had to pull to J Rosa's before we caught her; no news: Findlay McLiver is Captain had a long pull back.

Wednesday 7th

Started for home having Rosas two little children with us on a visit arrived home 5 P.M found J.B. Thurston and wife had been here and stayed a night they had to break open the door it being such bad weather they could not go back the day they came he left

a note for me on the table

Thursday 8th

the children are perfect young ignoramuses
and as wild as hares

J Rosa Dr 17lb Flour

2 Bot Tea

raining

Friday 9th

Miserable day Etty & I making Trowsers

raining

Saturday 10th

still raining Etty & I at Trowsers

9-P.M J Rosa came 5 P.M

Sunday 11th

Blowing rather strong from N.E. with

squalls of rain 9 AM J Rosa started for

home with the little ones against my

earnest request of not to do so in this

weather 11 AM A Ryder arrived with Bue

his wife and several children on a visit

6 PM J Rosa came back the canoe had

swamped and they were nearly lost:

A Ryder started for home promising to send boat

on Thursday when I intend going to Levuka

Monday 12th Feby.

Blowing & raining Rosa & Children still
here I Cleaning up Tool Chest men cleaning

Tuesday 13th

Cleaning up a little Rosa started for home
I made an offer to him to educate & Board
his 3 children and do his business for £140
per annum he'll see; men cleaning.

Wednesday 14th

Fine day

Jessie very ill with Veka Ceka

Thursday 15th

A Ryder has not sent the boat as promised
Showery & squally

Friday 16th

Dear Jessie still very unwell with Cika
she frets very much with it Boat arrived
1 PM from A R with men to dig Tivolis
I have engaged the Boat to start tomorrow
for Levuka I meet her at Thurstons at about
8 AM. 8 PM Jessie is very unwell and
troubled greatly Dear Little Lamb

Mens Time

Loaloadravu	}	Nai Sele-Sele = Wai na Kele	}	Catholic
Rati		Wai Bula		
Ratu na Kete	}	Galena arrived Sept. 2nd 1871	}	Wesleyan
Moce		Mata Vure Levu		
Raurau		Galeni		

Septr. 2nd)
 to 6th) Building their Bure.
 Octr. 3rd Building house with Abrosi
 to 10th Clearing
 to 17th Cattle Fence
 18th Clearing
 to 19th Log for Keel
 21 Raining
 23 Garden

Raviravi
 Ratu na kete away from Octr. 31st to
 Novr. 1st inclusive.

Saturday Feby 17th

Arrived at Veilalacagi 8 A M had breakfast at Mr Thurstons gave my help to building a Dingy &c admired the Frame of his new house the Boat did not arrive till 2 PM and it was $\frac{1}{4}$ past 3 before we got the Corn off up anchor and beat down to Galena where we anchored at dark I went on shore and slept in Tui Cakaus house he has just arrived at Somosomo with his new wife great anger is expressed by his other women at his having taken a Bau one they do not mind how many fresh ones he takes as long as they are Cakaudrove women.

Sunday 18th

4 AM Blowing pretty fresh got under way and after an ineffectual attempt to get round Peckhams Island carrying away our port fore shroud splitting our Fore-sail and Staysail we had to run and 9 AM anchored at Lalli and then walked home arrived $\frac{1}{2}$ past 10 AM very thankful I was safe at home

Monday 19th

Repairing sails hope to start tomorrow all last night it was raining with almost constant thunder & lightning.

Tuesday Feby 20th

Edwin sailed for Levuka today I hope it will continue fine weather whilst he is away - I am so anxious about him being away at this time of the year - A fine breeze all day heavy showers of rain in the the evening -

21st

2 of Mr Thurstons men came here today wanting to buy powder & also for their guns, I felt rather nervous at seeing them as the same men came on a like errand during the attack of Mr Fitzsymmons - Jessie very ill with Veka fine day -

22nd

a canoe has come today from Mata-vura-levu - fine day showery in the evening.

23rd

Abram Ryder's boat came today to dig tivolis, begged^{CR} 2 bottles of Kerosene fine day with strong breeze from N.E.

24th

Very wet in the morning cleared up in afternoon. Strong breeze.

Sunday 25th

a number of boys from Mata here today with
2 dogs - I asked them what they wanted they
said they were going to Vi Demoni to lotu.
I doubt it very much - fine day throughout
Dear Jessie still very ill -

Saturday March 2nd

Arrived home 1 PM after being 3 days on
our trip up I have been at Mata-Vure-levu
Wairiki, Ura, Vanua Levu and Levuka since I
have been away Poor Little Jessie face is
very bad it has broken out in several places.
Ettv is very well and so am I. Capt Gaius
Anderson has agreed to come and ~~let~~ help me
to build the boat he and I on shares he is
leaving here tomorrow for his wife and children
who are staying at "Kior" he also takes on cargo
for Rabi

A Ryder 2 Bot Kerosine	2.6
2 axe handles	3
1 Bot Brandy	5
9pr Hinges 9d	6.9

Sunday March 3rd

A Ryder & wife came to Dinner, Boat in
started 2 PM for Rabi Fine day with light
winds from N.E.

Moses time

	Cr for Keel stem & stern post	12
Novr.15th	Engaged Moses for 5 months @ \$6 per month	
to	Building Boat Shed Cutting posts at Lalla	
16th 17th	Getting pig from Laucala	
18th	Dr to time 1 Day cutting lalli I did not tell him	
20	do Tivolis do	
29	Paid him in full to date	
	McLeod Dr passage Miss Lazarus	10 0

August 22nd 1872

Received-from

Monday March 4th 1872

7 AM started for Laucala to collect
 freight got it all in cash except Logans
 and that by order on J.C.Smith & Co. for £2.0.0. 2.0.0.
 W.R. Carlton Cr 1 passage for himself, and 1.0.0.
 wife last Oct twelve months
 Received from R.R. Armstrong on a/c of J.King
 10lb Nails 1 cwt Flour and 12lb hops

Fine day Carlton very ill with Bronchitis

5th

Raura has been at Vi dimoni the last ten
 days land up with a bad foot
 Rati and I went to Lalli and cut Timber
 for Capt Andersons house Moce digging
 Tivolis and cooking
 Fine day

6th

Repaired Cattle yard and tryed to get
 the Cow and Heifer in but no go put up
 part of frame of house fine day.

Thursday 7th

Moce brought a fine young pullet partly
 eaten. Cats are in the bush must get some
 Arsenic, framing house and men cutting more
 timber fine breeze all day from N W no signs
 of Boat Ruby it ought to have returned yesterday.

Friday March 8th

4 PM the boat arrived from Rabi with Capt. & Mrs Anderson & 3 children light winds shipped Cow & Heifer for Laucala to take to Rosas Bull I could only get the Heifer down below the Cow on deck about sunset she began kicking and after a struggle she went overboard with the loss of a horn I towed her on shore a distance of about 2 miles and tied her up to a tree anchored for the night at Dere Bay Johnny about 3 sheets in the wind started for Vuni Drala overland promising to come back in time to catch the tide which would arrive at 5 A.M. I pulled home to Niu Bavu and slept.

March 9th

8 A.M Two other half castes arrived Johnny remaining at home drunk; too late to go through the straits so I pulled away in whale boat to Rosas to spend day leaving orders for Boat to come on in the evening tide.

Sunday 10th

Boat arrived 2 P.M at Nukubalavu with Heifer I went on to Vuni Drala in Dove and gave her up. Charter money paid £20.0.0. I hate this Sunday 20 0 0 work but a person can not help it. Chartered Abrahams whale boat to go to Taviuni tomorrow to serve Notice on G Petersen to pay to 473 0 0 to T. Grove arrived home 7 P.M.

Monday 11th

Daybreak started off to Nai Sele Sele arrived at Matavenilevu 7 AM walked on to McLeods no one at home then to Gus. Petersens and delivered Notice of Supreme Court in Re T. Grover breakfasted there with Petersen, Kopsen, & Peckham the latter has had 40 of his Kantavu men run away lately. 11 am started for Wai Bula it is a long walk but the Wind S.E. being too strong for the boat to pull against, beastly walk arrived at Dr. Cruickshanks 2 PM had luncheon stayed a hour or two and then walked on to Harry Thurstons dined with him and Barling spent part of Evening with Mrs J.B. Thurston & Mrs Prince went back to Harrys and found Bell & Somerville All hands drinking Fiji yaqona slept there; no Screen and the Mosquitoes paying their best attention to bleeding me I said slept but I can say that I did not have any sleep till about 2 in the morning.

Tuesday 12th

Borrowed drawing papers & Instruments from J.B.T. and started at 8 PM off to Gamea blowing fresh arrived home at 11 AM sent the Boat away 2 PM

13th

Men arrived with Pig from Rosa weighing 83lbs

Thursday 14th

A Ryder Dr to $\not\propto$ 1½ lbs Tea	4 6
7 lbs Sugar	4 8

Fine day Yesterday and today Capt Anderson & I have been at work at house reeding the sides received letter from H Thurston in Re Election.

Friday 15th

Fine day finished reeding the house the best receipt that I know of for Vekia is Brandy
1 teaspoonful Laudanum 6 drops water ½
teaspnfull Mrs Anderson and Children occupying our Sitting Room.

Saturday 16th

Settled J. Rosa a/c as follows

1 Pig	3.14 0
1 do	1 0 0
I credit By 50lbs salt. 8.0	<u>4.14 -</u>
Draft Deed ... <u>1.1.0</u>	<u>1. 9 -</u>
in presence of Capt Anderson	<u>£ 3. 5 -</u>
Logan Bros Order on J.C.Smith & Co. £2.0.0 cash 1/5/0	
J Rosa Dr 8½lbs Nails @ 7d	5 0
1 Large Bot Chorlodyne	4 6

Fine Day in fact up to this time the weather has been beautiful

S Anderson Dr 3lb Nails 1/6 100fths Sennet 1/6 2)
3)
Finished Mr Andersons house 3½ by 2 fathoms
reed sides and Bolabola roof sent Notice
to Electors on Laucala of that Nomination
will be on the 19th inst.

I am indebted to McLeod for Albatross 5 0 0
 He is indebted to me Balance £1.13.10
 & Miss R. Lazarus 7.10. 0
 Passage money 3. 3.10

Sunday 17th

Fine day Reading "Sunday at Home"

18th

Commenced making pig fence with Capt.
 Anderson, men making cook house for him.
 fine day Wind: Easterly.

19th

Tuesday men finishing cook house Anderson
 & I before breakfast pulling down boat, after
 wards cutting Logs for Pig Fence

Anderson Dr	50lbs Flour	14/-		
	6lbs Tea	18.	1.12.	0
T Grover Dr	2Days Boat & Crew	} in re	2	0 0
	2 do Myself		} G. Peter- sen.	2
				4

20th

Took oath of Notice to G Petersen before
 Gaius Anderson. ~~sent~~-wrote letters to

Mr Grover enclosing copy Notice

" Towson do Plan Gamia

" H.O Paton do

" H.C Thurston in re election

mending making pig sty.

J B Thurston enclosing mine & G.A. votes

Mrs Thurston returning Drawg. Instruments.

Fine day.

Sent canoe with Letters to J.B. Thurston
 I & Anderson commenced pulling boat down
 and after dinner bolting the Stem & Stern
 to Dead Wood 2 PM Anderson very unwell
 "congestion of blood in the stomach" Vomiting
 Blood gave him two tablespoonful of
 castor oil in Brandy and a few drops of
 Landamun 3 hours after 30 drops Chlorodyne
 Canoe brought letters from J.B. & H.C. Thurston
 in re election. Carlton's boy came to dig Tivolis
 started for home 5 PM Fine day

Friday 22nd

Grinding Tools making Mallets & Saw
 Vice; men yesterday and today weeding the old
 Pumpkin patch. in the evening Drew up Lease
 in Duplicate for Bell & Somerville for "Cagai"
 near Galeni 20 years 10 at 1/- per acre per
 annum 10 years @ 4/- per acre per annum

Bell & Somerville Dr to Lease	2 2 0
Capt Anderson Cr By 4fths cloth.	6
do do Dr 1 do do	1 3

Anderson much better. Fine day.

Saturday 23rd

Showery Men weeding the Lawn & old
 Pumpkin patch.

Anderson Dr to 8½lbs Pork @ 5dlb.	3 6
-----------------------------------	-----

we made two sawhorses and sharpened
 saws The boy at H.C. Thurstons who fell
 from a cocoanut tree has died.

Sunday 24th

Showery Dined with Mr & Mrs Anderson on a stewed Duck that Eddy had given them

2 PM Started for Vei-ta-lacagi in canoe

Anderson & I had one very heavy squall accompanied with heavy showers rain

5 PM arrived at Vuni Ivi Levu. R T Place find J.B.T and Mrs T down the coast at Wairiki had news from Wakoki of a white woman of the name of Kington is "prostituting) with Tui Cakau giving him gin & she is a widow of one of the poor men who was murdered coming up in the "Neva" by the Solomon Islanders

Dined with Harry and Barling and slept there.

25th

9 AM H.C. Thurston, Barling, Dr Cruickshank Capt Anderson W.M. Somerville & myself started off in Boat to Nai Selesele the polling place arrived about 12 and found a muster of some 22 Electors including Findlay Deputy Returning Officer Seawright Clerk & 4 PM Poll declared as follows

- Thurston 22
- Hamilton 6
- McConnell 3

By my advice (received from Anderson) plumpers were given to Thurston & Petersen very angry with me for serving Notice on him in re T Grover pulled back to H Thurston.

72

in two and a half hours arriving there

8 PM had supper and to bed

Harry giving me some Cuttings (Weeping Willow)

26th

10 AM raining heavily started for home had
a frightful passage we were nearly cast away
did not get home till past 4 PM wet through
tired & weary I am troubled in my groin I
am afraid it is a touch of the rupture

27th

Raura away all day raining heavily Anderson
& I commenced building dingy 12 AM Anderson
went to A Ryders about making sails for the
"Dove" and to get our Timber The Harriet went up

28th

Raining heavily 10 AM the Harriet Cutter
went down I at work at Dingy 4 PM Anderson
came ba~~ck~~ bringing the canvass for the sails Timber
&c for Boat poor Etty is very unwell.

29th

Fine day working at Dingy men cleaning the lawn
measured the Timber from Ryders
A Ryder Cr

12 pieces	18ftx9 $\frac{1}{2}$ in	=	162		
1 do	6 x 12x1 $\frac{1}{2}$	=	9		
2 "	18x9x1	=	33		
1 "	16x9x1	=	12	=	216ft - 2. 3. 0.
2 slabs					1.
1 long do					<u>1</u>
					<u>2. 5. 0.</u>

Friday March 29th

Turpin Cr	ft in.		
11	16.6	x 9½ =	135
4	18	x 9½ =	54
2	10	x 9½ =	15
Pieces		60 =	264
		ft @ 24/-	3 3 6
Keel Stem & Stern =	1. 0. 0.		1 0 0
24ft 3in Ewbanks "Net @	7d		14
36lbs 1½ ⁱⁿ do (gross Bucket) @	7d		1 1 0
2½lbs copper nails 1in. @	3/-	8.3	8 3
Copper Rods		3	<u>3</u>
			6 9 9

1871	A Ryders a/c		
Janr 14	To Deeds	4. 0. 0.	
Decr 1st	5lb green paint	3. 9.	
1872			
Jany 9	8lb Ewbank Nails 9D	6. 0.	
	1 Am Axe	10.0.	
	¼lb Powder	3. 6	
	1dz scizzors	6. 6	
March 2	½ gl kerosine	2. 6	
	2 Axe Handles	3. 0.	
	1 Bot Ernady Johnny	5. 0.	
	9 ^{PR} Hinges @ 9d	6. 9	
	Sail Needles	1. 0	
	78yds canvass @ 1/10	7. 3. 0.	
	27 do Print @ 10d	1. 2. 6.	
	20lb Ewbanks @ 7d	11. 8	
	4 Hanks Twine @ 1/6	6.	
	Cash Johnny	2. 0.	
	Shutes a/c	16.	
	176yds Print 7D	5. 2. 6	
	Boat Fees	1. 5. 0.	

Ryders a/c continued

Fishing Line	1.0
1 Tin Kerosine	16.0
1 Case Brandy	1.15.0
	<hr/>
	25. 8.0

By Charter Dove 20.0.0.

do	Boat	10.	20.10.0
			<hr/>
			4.18.0

Saturday 30th

This makes the Seventh day we have worked on the Boat got on Garboard Streaks and another on the Staboard side Blowing fresh from the N.E. men cutting trees and digging Tivolis Anderson commenced last night making the sails (for A Ryder) in his spare time without saying anything to me we had agreed before to do it between us.

Boat Dr to 31b Wire Nails 7d 1.9

G Anderson Dr Meerschamm Pipe 8.

Still at work at Dingy men putting up pig Fence it is a splendid day with a fine breeze from the N.E. "Old Fools day poor Etty could not find a nest which I had told her of" Jessie is getting to be a great talker and a very amusing little thing

Tuesday April 2nd

Chris Brown & Davy Valentine came in

A Ryders Whale boat from Wairiki

(7) A Ryder Dr 31b Wire Nails 9d 2.3

Cr $\frac{1}{2}$ gal Paint oil 3

(13) G. Anderson Dr 21b Hops 3/- 6

Boat Dr 31b 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ in Ewbanks 7d 1.9

Men building Pig sty and we are still at Dingy received letter from McKissack in re Arbitration and his account. Fine day the "Abergeldie" Armstrong's Schooner went up today from Matagi

Wednesday

Anderson Cr By Kerosine slats &c 1.6

Showery men finished Pig fence and are weeding garden we still at Dingy

Strong breeze from the North

Thursday April 4th

Gamea

~~Mar~~ April 4th 1872

Sir

I beg to acknowledge receipt of this day of yours of No date respecting the Arbitration Case and also my account

In reply I beg to call your attention to our conversation last month at Wairiki where you distinctly informed me that the Arbitration Case should finally be settled by you on the 1st of this month and you in my presence wrote a letter to Macomber informing him of your decision in your present communication you tell me that I can have it settled by a "Court of Law" I cannot conceive what Law has to do with the case at point you agree to settle a certain dispute not only verbally but by a bond which you sign and because one of the parties writes to you declaring that he will not stand by the award you may make with your Co-Arbitrator make you refuse to act, what is it to you whether or not he abides by your Decision? you give your written award and your task is finished, as it now stands you are breaking not only your pledged word but dishonouring your signature I am sorry having to speak so plain but you must take into

consideration the fact that You have kept me out of a large sum of money since August last (as I told you Dr Brown U.S. Consul told me he would have enforced your award) and by so doing have placed me in an awkward pecuniary position. four times have I been to Wairiki to have this settled and once to Levuka for the same purpose; who is to pay my expenses ? You are the sole cause of my expending upwards of £30 hunting after a myth.

Write and let me know your final determination to act up to your Agreement or not? appoint a day if (Yes) send word across to McPherson I pledge you my word to pay at once your expenses in sending word to him⁷ and to me, I do not care how soon also a letter to Macomber

Hoping soon to hear from you

Yours in haste

Edwind J Turpin

John McKissack Esquire

Wairiki

Showery, men weeding garden still at Dingy.
Mrs Anderson's Birthday she is 26 years of age.

Friday 5th

Men making fence round garden.

We still at Dingy Showery

6th

A Ryder Cr
4 Boards 20ft x 13in = 86.6 ft in

Very fine day A Ryder came in his Whale
boat and afterwards walked home

Men weeding, we still at Dingy, Timbered
her today.

Sunday 7th

Fathers Birthday Beautiful day

read prayers Eddy & I we have had

Roast & Stewed Ducks the last several

Sundays

Monday 8th

Anderson went to Wai Bula to get from

Boat from H.C. Thurston he found

J.B. Thurston had gone to Levuka on

Saturday last Anderson came back 1 PM

and he is going to make the sails for Boat

H.C.T. will be here in a few days I at Boat

Fine day

Tuesday 9th

Fine day Finished Dingy and a very

Serviceable boat she appears Men finished

garden Fence.

Wednesday April 10th

Boat Dr to 1 Bot kerosine oil	1. 0	
23lbs green Paint @ 9d	18.0	. 19 .

Painted Boat, sent for Pigs to J. Rosa
 he wrote back saying he was too busy
 Memo charge him for 2 men & canoe 1 day 6
 he told me that I could get the .sqws
 any time; A Ryder is laying his Floor

Thursday 11th

Boat Dr to 3lbs Lead	5d	1.3
----------------------	----	-----

Fine day caulked Garboard Steak
 Mrs Anderson and Etty went to Vidimoni
 no Fowls Boat Lead 2lbs. 10

Friday 12th

Planted Beans and worked on garden
 Anderson making Boat sails for H Thurston

Saturday 13th

3½ Nails Ewbanks J Rosa @ 8/-		2 4
-------------------------------	--	-----

Anderson went to Natawa Bay taking with
 him

6 yds White Calico	1/-	6
2 Razors		4
2 Pieces Braid (each)		6
6 Hanks do		1 6
6 Pr Scissors		6
3 Bars soap		6
1 doz Large knives (16in)		3 0 0
2 looking glasses		2
1 Bundle Red worsted		4
Carried over		£4.15. 6

Brot. over	4.15. 6.
4 Hunting Knives 2/-	8
Cash (Gold 2/0/0 Silver 10/-	<u>2.10. 0</u>
	<u><u>£7.13. 6</u></u>

the above is to buy me pigs fowls
mats &c.

Whitewashed closet & inside Doors, burnt my hands

Sunday April 14th

Fine day, had stewed Duck & Mrs Anderson
and children dined with us Johnny Rosa
came in his small canoe stayed the night with us.

Monday 15th

I started with Rosa in his canoe 6 AM for
Laucala to make Lease to Logan Bros & Mitchell
arrived at Nasau 9 AM the canoe is a Tarkier
and the .gunnel not above 2in from the
waters edge saw F. Foxton had a yarn and then
walked across to Sutokoro the Logans are
picking cotton Drafted Lease and 5 PM walked
to Nukubalavu to stay the night with Rosa.
menn! dont stay there again it made me very
unwell with infernal twaddle kept me
explaining the clauses till midnight and I
was only too glad to crawl away to the dirty
bed

Tuesday 16th

Finished Lease in Duplicate it was

signed by

John Rosa (Lessor)

Ernest Logan

Marcus David Logan

Frederick George Mitchell } Lessees

for 10 years from Sept. 25th 1871 at £200 per annum payable quarterly in advance at same time cancelled "Agreement to Lease in Duplicate" also original lease to Logan Bros & Mitchell Logans kept Origl. Lease to young Moore thereon being receipt from G. Holmes

Logan Bros & Mitchell Dr to lease	1. 1. 0.
Cr. By Order on J.C. Smith	1. 1. 0.
R - Rosa Dr to Duplicate Lease	1. 1. 0.
& 2 days time	1. 1. 0.
do Cr By Pig 26lbs @ 6 3 ^d	6. 3

arrived home 6 PM

Wednesday 17th

killed pig

Anderson Dr 9lbs Pork 5/-	3 9
5lbs Salt 2d	10

(13)

made 3^{Pr} clamps sided the Log for sculls
cleared up Bench &c. men cutting Firewood
roast stuffed Pigs Head Mrs Logan asked
Etty to come to Laucala during confinement

Thursday 18th

try to plant the Via-via for Box boards
fitting stops & facings to Doors & Windows
of house &c made 6 gallons Beer
put in 7½lbs sugar and a good double handful

Friday 19th

Finished putting Stops on Doors and Windows
and partly painted them Fine Day killed
a fowl men weeding and cutting Cama for canoe

Saturday 20th

Made Box my first essay, and finished painting
Doors &c Fine day. Raurau dug up the (Bermuda
Arrowroot I planted on July 31st so it is 9
months ripening Loaloadravu making Cama I
planted Beans &c. Logan's boat came begging
sugar, & Boots for little girl I had none to spare.

Sunday 21st

Fine day Pork and Beans for Dinner
Ettty Jessie & I reading prayers
Johnny Ryder came with Rope for Sails

Monday 22nd.

put Lock & Cover on Box; bottled the Beer
which is very good, men weeding Fine day
wind Northerly

Tuesday 23rd

got Dingy in shed and put a few pieces of
Lead on her but she wants hardening up began
making Fence to keep the small ducks in
G Anderson Dr $\frac{1}{2}$ dz matches
pruned the orange tree and planted
out 20 cuttings for it Raurau
scraping arrowroot Showery

Wednesday April 24th 1872

Showery; Raurau at Duck Fence Loaladravu
planted out all the Ber Arrowroot and done
some weeding I sewing trowsers Fishing
washing arrowroot &c &c no appearance of
G Anderson expected him home today This is
the 11th day had a fish Dinner today no
meat in house

Thursday 25th

Fine day Firefly Armstrongs Schooner
went past also Dr Cruickshanks cutter to Laucala

Friday 26th

Fine day 2 PM Anderson arrived with

	Total in bay	49 @ 5c	} 1.14 0
3 Sows	33lbs, 55lbs, 48lbs = 136 @ 4)		
15 ..	@ 15/ per doz		18 9
20lbs Tapioca @ 5c			4.
Hat			1
5 large knives @ 5/-			1. 5 0
Cash			8
2 Bars soap			4
			<hr/> 4.14.9
	Small trade		15
			<hr/> 5. 9.0
	Cash 15/- goods G.A. 16/9 Error in price	12/9	2. 4.6
			<hr/> 7.13.6

Cost of pigs

Error in price 12.9
soap 2.
2 men 14 days
@ 2/- 2.16.0
Cost pigs 1.14.0

Divided by weight 136lbs $\underline{5. 4.9} = 19^e$ per lb

Friday 26th

G Anderson Dr to Arrowroot 2

3 P M I pulled for Laucala got Papers from Foxton walked to Sutokoro and spent a pleasant evening at M Logan's with Dr Cruickshanks slept at Mitchells Next morning pulled to Nukubalavu and got a pig weighing

J Rosa Cr Pig 85lbs @ 3d 1. 1. 3

Saturday 27th

Balance due me J Rosa 1. 5. 9

went to Vuni Drala and got Boar and got home at Dark

G Anderson Dr $\frac{1}{2}$ Pig 10. 7 $\frac{1}{2}$

Sunday 28th

Squally from Eastwards with rain

H.C. Thurstons boat dragged her anchor twice I had to take her out and then swim back. bad thing too many sharks about

Monday 29th

G Anderson Dr to Glass (looking)	1
do trade	16. 9
do pipe	8.

Anderson went to Wai Bula and took back boat returned in canoe and brought a young duckling, cock from E.T. Bell I sent over the Spanish Star tonight Anderson & I made up our accounts and signed same in Ledger I made a box for Jessie

Tuesday April 30th 1872

putting Lead on Dingy and making Paddles.
Fine day in the evening went Fishing
caught none

Wednesday May 1st

Anderson working at Sails, I finished
Jessies Box and pigeon shooting Fine day
in the evening spent a hour with G A

Thursday 2nd

Sheathed deck of Canoe with canvass &c &c
G.A. still at A Ryder sails; the little
pig got out of fence cannot be found, Showery,
men weeding we have ten young ducks a week old

Friday 3rd

Painted canoe and paid a seam with Pitch
afterwards fitted new Cama Anderson still
at sails Fine day Wind E.S.E.

4th

Mr & Mrs Anderson and the 3 children
Etty Jessie & I went to Matagi for a trip
A & I went fishing we enjoyed ourselves
very much arrived home 5 PM Fine day Wind S.E.

Sunday 5th

Fine day men all at home a Cutter and
A Ryders boat went up

6th

Handling Axes & cut a piece of Timber for
the back legs of Rocking Chair I am going
to make Anderson at sails till noon then
began box for himself - Dr Cruickshanks
boat went past

Tuesday 7th

Anderson Dr to 1 pr hinges 1
he finished Box and commenced a chair
I hard at work at mine fed the pigs &c
Showery

8th

I still at my chair Anderson finished
his mine is much heavier and is a rocking
chair his is an arm chair tonight Eddy & I
were at a house when the baby (same age as
Jessie) went in a passion Mrs A took the
child up in her arms to soothe it but he Mr
A told her to put it down, and he would pour
water over its head, she refused he Mr A then poured
the water over the child Mrs A too, what a cowardly
action! Eddy & I were so disgusted that we left
men still weeding I think the Sow with white
stripe across back is in Young.

May 9th 1872

Very heavy squalls all day, my hand is
in a poultice I still at chair received
letter from Eliza also one from M.D. Logan
Mrs L was confined on May 3rd of a daughter

Wednesday 15

Dear Edwin sailed for Levuka today - Very
squally weather Rati killed & cleaned
the pig very nicely I cut it up & salted 5 5
my part Mr A.D& B.W one of the Mata 3 9
Natives buried here tonight he died early this
morning -

Thursday 16th

Rati is going on all right I hope he will
do so - Squally with thunder gave Mr Anderson
11.1b biscuit 5 6

Friday 17th

Mr A came home today heard that Edwin had
sailed by the Sarah Pile, Raura made his
appearance

Saturday 18th

2 Natives with a note from J. Rosa for the
Filer - arrived here at dark sent a note to
Mr M Logan by them.

May 19th

1872

129

Heavy rain with Thunder. The men all at Vi Demoni 3 of the pigs are out rooting up everything -

Tuesday 21st

Men still weeding sent them to look after the pig fence as the pigs are still getting out - Maura has not been seen since Saturday afternoon he went to dig tivolis but did not come back - a canoe arrived from Wainikeli with "Magiti" great rejoicing as there was a bridegroom on board -

I got 12lb flour from Mrs Anderson.

23rd

Men went this afternoon to cut posts in the Veiodogo swamp for bullock fence -

Saturday 25th

Abram ~~his~~ his boat came in here this afternoon from Niselesele Bui & Lydia were in it they took back the pig I was glad to get him home by Bui as I knew he was safe with her - Natives from Wai Bula this evening told me Mr. H Thurston had returned from Levuka 2 days ago

May 27th

Mr Anderson came back from Laucala today
he left here on saturday evening he brought
a fine pig I got 39lb Weather very 16.3
wet -
$$\begin{array}{r} \underline{5} \\ 12)195 \\ 16.3 \end{array}$$

28th

Men still cutting ~~o~~logs posts they told
me they had seen foot marks of the lost
pig near the old corn yard on the beach -
Raura came back today - he has been very
ill - he looks as if he had been very bad -
he brought me 5 niu leka -

29th

Mr Anderson left this morning for Wai Bula
but when off Mata met H Thurston's boat with
Messrs Logan & Mitchell on board - I got a
letter from my Dear husband Idid feel so happy
to hear from him - also 20 yds print, the flour
& corn mill are to come down tomorrow by
Mr. Logan's boat -

31st

Mr. Anderson left today for Wairiki did not
know he was gone until an hour afterwards - sent
the canoe after him with Edwin's letter - Jonie
the half caste came today for the sails - had
bad times at Macuata got nothing -

June 1st 1872

Women from Mata fishing brought me some
fish - Weather stormy

2nd -

Canoe returned tonight from Mata vure levu -
Capt. Anderson went down in Gus Peterson's
boat to Levuka - Tanna men from Fitzsymon's
Plantation here to pay me a visit @ Showery

3rd

Got a letter from Edwin that he had written
from Vuna. it had gone to Laucala & lain
there ever since the 18th of last month. sent
the canoe to Vuani Drala this evening for the
flour & corn Mill no sign of Mr D Logan
keeping his word. Weather still very bad -

4th June

canoe came back at 8 A.M. from Vuni Drala
my goods are at Laucala - Weather so bad men
could not go on to Logans -

5th June

sent up the canoe to Sutocoro for flour & corn
Mill sent a bag for corn but got none Natives
used it all for food -

7th June 1872

had a visit from Isiea today he is very
anxious to come here again. Vi Demoni women
have gone to Lallie to fish tonight
fine weather for the last 2 days - so cold
at night that a fire would be needed ~~at-night~~

8th June

The canoe went to Wai Bula this afternoon.
the natives begged it to go for tobacco - I
sent a note to Mr E.T. Bell for some Chinese
Bananas for planting out - Women returned from
Lallie no fish -

A Ryder 2 Bars Soap

4

Sunday 9th

Got a letter from Edwin today Cris the half
caste brought it up from Wairiki -

11th

Natives are very troublesome coming on this
place to dig tivolis - 2 vessels passed today
one going up the other down -

14th June

sent the canoe down to Wairiki to see if there
were any letters sent one to dear Edwin -
Adi Vale Masi came this evening -

Saturday June 22nd

Etty arrived from Kama in the Ruve

Johnny Ryder	Dr to cash	1. 0. 0.
do	do	4
do	do	1. 6
do	Coal Tar and Drum	9
Cr	Charter of Ruby	6. 0. 0

I have also missed my new hammock and
nettlles also my oilskin they were put
on board the Ruve

Capt. Anderson	Cr to Cash	9
	Coal Tar	2
do	Dr 4lbs biscuits	4
"	Dr 1 Weeks Board	1.10.0
"	Cr 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ dz Boat	18

Monday July 28th

Raboiller	Dr to Cash	1. 5.0
-----------	------------	--------

$\frac{1}{2}$ half to go to Isaia.

Tuesday June 25th

1872

Raboiller started in Galalea

gave him

returned 7	10 .	Red Wool each worth 20..	3
do	7 24 do	Braid each 3 or 4	do 4
		Cash $\frac{1}{2}$	4
		Tobacco $\frac{1}{2}$	4
Raboiller Dr to cash			<u>1</u>
Yams			16

Thursday June 27th

Recommendation of the Advocates of the
Supreme Court for my admission to ...

Bau placed before Sir Charles St. Julian Chief
Justice, I should have been ...

once only Mr Burt the Sydney Forger

Embezzelle^d protested against my being

admitted on a/c of obtaining (under false

pretences a Lease of Land from Tui Cakau)

the rascal - Everything is very dear. on the

Beach a 3lb Soap $\frac{1}{6}$ Meat 1/- & $\frac{1}{6}$ per lb

Kerosine 33/- per tin of 4 gallons and

everything in proportion.

a lie

July 5th

I & Burt had a tiff 9 PM arrested by
the Sergeant at Arms of the Parliament
12 PM Bailed out by T Legatt and myself

July 14th

Raboiller Dr to cash sailed for Gamia 2

July 16th

Wati kini Gau man had men for sailing boat 12

28th

Raboiller Dr cash 1.6.0

$\frac{1}{2}$ half go to Jamesi

Ratu Meli chartered the "Jessie" at £1 per day

29th

"Jessie" started for Waimumu to get yams.

August 11th

72

Raboiller came back with only 100 yams.

Ratu Meli Dr to Charter Boat

12 days @ £1.0.0. per day 12.0.0.

15th

Mrs Davis came in "Sarah Pile"

August 16th

I have an attack of dysentery.

17

Much better Eddy and Jessie are well

Raboiller Dr to Cash 18.6

Isaia 4

	Dr Brown Dr	5			
Mrs B	Board from August	4 ⁵ th	to 17th @	30/- per week	2.12.6
	do do do	7th	to 17th	do	2. 3.6
					<u>4.16.0.</u>

Discount 4/- in the £1. 19

Aug.18	Cash to M Brown at E.S. Smiths	1. 0.0
"	do do at home	1. 0.9
" 20	do Fine at Police Court	12.
	do Pt. Pritchard "Swearing affidavit"	<u>1</u>
		8. 8.0

By Logan's accepted order £8.0.0. ...

	7.12.0
Cash from E.S. Smith	<u>1. 0.0</u>
	8.12.0

August 22nd 1872

Raboiller Dr to cash to date	2.10.6
By Services 2 months @ £1.0.0.	2. 0.0
Raboiller Dr cash	4

August 22nd 1872

We have this day settled our a/c up to
Monday last by paying Board & Cash given
to Dr Brown

the sum of Eight pounds Stg for Logans a/c -

M. Brown

E.J. Turpin.

Raboiler Dr at Niukoro

1 Bot gin 5/- 1 Bag Tobacco	6
-----------------------------	---

Wauku Dr 1

1 Bot Brandy	4
--------------	---

Septr.

Raboiller Dr

1 Bot Brandy 4/- cash 2/-	6
---------------------------	---

3 Phs Cloth 6/- at Niukoro	6
----------------------------	---

cash 1/-	
----------	--

138 & 139

Blank.

April 25th

Wages due Mataiasi $\$9$ Pig ————— $\$2/50$

January 26th 1873

Dido has been here two weeks today

do engaged to stop ten ... at 4/- per week.

March 10 Dido Dr Shirt 8/- Trowsers 4/-

12 do Cash 8/-

June 20 - Cash 4/- Blanket 12/-

By cash lent Mrs T. 7/-

August 30 cash 3/-

Paid off in Novr
with £5.0.0. in
presence of Morgan.

	Cost of land "Kelepasi"	4.0.0.
	Stone Fence 8/- Live Fence 4/0/0	4.8.0.
	Fiji House 12/0/0 Flooring 13/0/0 Windows & Doorws 17/10/0	41.10.0
	Kitchen 5/0/0 Excavating 2/8/0 Terracing 8/- excavating	7.16.0
	Wa-na-ni/8/- Kilimeni road 16/- clearing 6/-	1.10.0
	Shovel 5/- Pick 6/6 extra jobs of labour	11.6
1873 Feb 6th	700 Palings @ 22/- per 100	7.14.0
	Carriage of same to house 6/- Reeds for partition 6/-	12.
	Partition in house	16.0
April	60 Tavu Tavu posts @ 5 for 1/-	12.0
	Nails 18/- Hinges 6/-	1. 4.0.
	Mataiasi about \$21 -	4. 4.0
April	5 Fowls at 3/- each	15.
	3 " at 2/- --	6.
	4 -- - --	8.
	3 pigs	12.
	1 --	10
May	Big ...Orange ... imported from Sydney	4
	1 Dz eggs & 1 Rooster	8
	1 ..tea ...	8.
		82.8.6.

Profits of Vadratou

1873			
June 11th	14 Fowls at 1/	each	£1. 1
--	20 eggs		4
-	1 Pig		1

T R Shute Cr by cash		10.0.0
Dr Daly Dr Cask Rum	7.19.0	
Freight	- 17.0	
Passing Entry	4.	9.0.0.
		<u>£ 1.0.0.</u>

Theodore Hoyt Cr

	By Sale Sewing Machine		10.9.0.
	Dr to		
Folio 19	Sundries Morgan	6.18.0.	
	Ryders Seed "ICS"	2. 0.0.	
	Cotton Seed H O .Paton	16.0	
	Parkers bill	10.6	
	cleaning Machine & freight	10.0.	
	C/O &c.	11.0	<u>11.45.6.</u>
			16.6
			<u>12.17.0</u>
			13.13.6

the ... Steamer started round Viti

Levu via Rewa today chartered by Col

White and a few others of the B.S.U.P.S.

Wecker & Daphne Smith went

Turpin v Macomber & Hennings v Mitchell &c.

Fine day, very hot.

February 6th 1873

The Case of
Hemmings v Logan Bros & Mitchell was argued
in Court today on a/c of an unpaid Pro note
for £40.6.8 equal to £201.6.6. defendants
Cost Principal & Costs amount to £1.

News has just arrived of the Murder by
William
Natives of James Burnes wife and family
together with 15 Tanna men we are anxiously
waiting for further intelligence if it is
a fact (which god forbid) we whites will
muster in force and go down and give them a
severe warning

Hoyt Cr By Cash "Tui Cakaus Order"		20.0.0.
Dr By J.R. Thompson Bill		
for Coxons Board	8.7.6.	
Coxons I O U	2.0.0.	
C/O collecting same	5.0.0.	
100/0/0		
Attendance at Prison	1.1.0.	
several times -		
Bal-a/e-SvM.	4.5.6.	16.8.6.
		<u>3.11.6</u>
opposite Folio		13.12.6
		<u>47.4.0</u>
		49
		10. 1.0
By cash in Levuka Hoyt passage	1.0.0.	
Hotel a/c Wairiki	2.14.0.	<u>3.14.0</u>
		6.7. 0
Advert Directory		1.10.0
1 Bot Brandy pd.		<u>8.</u>
a/c delivered June 25th 1873.		£8.5.0

Saturday February 8th

1873

3 PM Went down town to get a waterman's boat to take Etty for a pull saw Taylor and Peters they told me that news had just arrived from Ba of the murder of Burnes & family I saw poor Jack Berry .brother of Mr. Burnes he is frightfully cut up no wonder! I went with him to the Chief Secretary promised us a boat to lend I think it is the duty of every white man to go and revenge the deaths of Burnes and family, I am going; poor Etty did not wish me to go, but when she throughly understood the sad affair she consented and with tearful eyes made preparations, Drew & I dined together 7 P.M. My swag consists of blanket, spare shirt, socks & Handerchiefs with Soap not forgetting ammunition - 9 PM second meeting of inhabitants at Lazarus & OConnells one held at 7 P.M. poor Berry asked if a few would go down to protect his mother and sisters at Tavua ~~only~~ seven volunteered and only five went down! 10 P.M. wished Dear Etty good bye with tears.

Copy from Note book

Sunday 1 A.M. Started for Tavua & Ba in Government Whale Boat with 4 natives Messrs Hamington Turpin Drew Taylor & Shrooder no wind 10 A.M.

arrived at Dalomo Frasers place near "Tova Peak" W. Robertson junior gave us 5 Bottles of water he never asked us to have anything either to eat or drink I intimated that I should like to have a cup of tea, none offered waited for a fresh crew 1 P.M. started with a nice breeze 7 P.M. called at Leefe's Island, have not been there for nearly 7 years the natives told us that he had gone to Tavua, about midnight arrived off St. John's plantation but got stranded on one of the numerous shoals and spent not an enviable 4 hours upon it waiting till the Tide flowed, arrived at St. Johns house about 4 A. M. Monday the 10th 12 Noon started for Tavua and after a pleasant run arrived at D Estes about 4 P M (we had to pull up the Tavua river 2 miles) Mrs D Este is Mrs. Burne's sister they seemed very thankful for our arrival a $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile away is the Berry's plantation where Mrs Berry a widow her 3 sons Tom, Jack, Willie with her unmarried Daughter lives; Mrs Berry is Mrs. Burnes mother, they all were a fearfully agitated state the Kai Colos are close to them but they desired us to go on to Ba Tuesday 6 AM started for Ba and arrived at Woolcotts about 3 PM after a very hot day's pulling found Mrs W at home she told us her husband and son had gone to a meeting of settlers to be held that evening at McIntosh's plantation

five miles further up the Ba river and also that Page's steamer was in the river we pulled through a very narrow creek and debouching on the river found the Steamer just going up it is a fine river here fully 300 yards in breadth and I believe 3 & 4 fathoms deep Page kindly took us in tow and after calling at Lindbergs we arrived at McIntosh place called Ra-ra-wai about 5.30 PM found Colonel White Capt Beatson E.S. Smith C.E. Wecker and about 20 Ba settlers saw the graves of the poor murdered family (Burnes) all buried in one Box slept the night at Jack's plantation just opposite 6 AM crossed over to McIntoshs and at seven walked to Burnes about three miles off through a splendid country (by the bye Hamington turned tail this morning and went back by the steamer to Levuka) 8 AM Wednesday arrived at Burnes and found

.... & Kennedy junior defending same McGrath showed us the place where Mrs Burnes was killed it seems she had her back against the left corner of the front of the house on the verandah and she must have been attacked by several Kai Colos there are eight cuts or more in the weather boards about 4ft 9in from the floor 4 of the Boards have been cut right through all within two feet of one another and against the corner of

the house the weather boards are gone exposing the corner shed, she Mrs. B must have seen them first rushing at her from the front as

she fired at least one shot from her revolver which has carried away a corner of one of the verandha posts any one of the cuts would have certainly cut her down if not killed her so she must have been dodging the blows; about seven feet from the corner is an awful pool of blood where she must have fell her body was found about 150 yards from the residence about 20 or 30 yards behind the cotton house quite naked the band of her petticoat around her waist only remaining the back of her head was a perfect jelly by clubbing and cutting with axes, she also had a spear wound through her body just below the ribs it had entered from her right side and when withdrawn by the wretches some of her intestines came out they were dragging her away for the cannibal feast, when McGrath & Sterling arrived the little 4 years old boy was found just outside the front verandah about 18 feet from where his mother fell the back of his head was smashed in with clubs and several deep cuts about the lower part of the abdomen and groins showed their intentions of dismembering the poor child on entering the house from the front Mr & Mrs B ..bedroom on the right hand side with two doors leading from the sitting room with it The baby was found in the doorway of the second one from the front, it appears it

had been caught by the legs and dashed against the door jamb the whole of its brains were on the floor. Mr Burnes was found last about a quarter of a mile from the residence

in a direct line from the laborers house,
his body was also quite naked.

Requiescet in pace

Memorandum of Garden Oranges

O bana tree

1873

1873

at the well

(growing from stock?)
graft dead

dead

(2 Rock)

planted
May 10th 1873



March 1873

3 ft

1873

1873

1873

Saturday June 28th 1873

Moore v Myself I lost Judgement for

Plaintiff for £21.12.6 paid by order
on McKissack or ... for £11.0.0.
Chapeliers order on Moore 1.10.0.
My P.Note @ 30 days 7.10.6.
do @ 45 " 1.11.6. £21.12.0.

Turpin & Macomber I lost this case last
May ... suited Defendants costs
amounted to £67.15.6 - after being taxed
altogether I estimate my expenses at about
£107.0.0.

This I believe is Coillies birthday he will
be 20 years of age I recollect well when
he was born just prior to Eather going to
New York and nine years ago, since I left
dear old England what changes have occurred
to me I have been Steward, Sailor, Shearer,
Laborer, Miner, Store Keeper, Gold buyer,
Boat owner, Packer Volunteer, Supercargo,
Hotel keeper, Consuls Secretary or Consular
Clerk Land Agent and Planter in succession
since and several other employments and now
for the last twelve months I have been a
Commission Agent & Land Agent
Etty & Jessie are I am glad in good health
and so am I.

Saturday July 5th 1873.

8 P.M. arrived Mr & Mrs Snelling arrived from Natewa Bay with their Baby, staying with us fine day Maafu arrived yesterday in the Hareffa Yacht he has succeeded from the present Government the yacht is lying at anchor close to H.B.M. L Dido I believe that Capt Chapman has promised to protect Maafu from the Govt.

Sunday July 6th

In the morning took Jessie to the Wesleyan Chapel Mr Simmonds preached of Godliness Jessie very good in the evening Mr & Mrs Snelling and Ety went to Chapel -

Monday

The bill of my Directory cost

65 8 0

Saturday August 9th

There are five British Men of War here

Clio Commodore Sterling

Blanch Capt Simpson

Dido " Chapman

Sailing Schooners { Alacrity
 { Conflict

Aisea agreed to stay with me a year

for £5 -

To Cash p^d Mr Charlton 2/10/0 to you

Monday August 11th

Tuesday 12th

Aisea got drunk last night could not
work today he must have it deducted
from his money.

1873

August 20th

Last night Leased Niu Bavu to Mr Werry
Walter Harry Carlton for 20 years 2 years
@ £10 per annum 3 years @ £15 per annum
five years @ £40 - and ten years @ £50
always in English Coin in advance -

Also leased last night to John Mitchell
Haslett the piece of Land on Ovalau known
as Cia-cia for Twenty one years (21) ten
years at £10 per annum & 11 years at £15
per annum payable half yearly always in
advance Jessie is crying will not go to
sleep -

Thursday September 4 1873

A deputation of Whites went down to see the King Cakobau we went inside against the will of the Ministers Woods & Thurston they are against us and misleading the Natives they will be found out by and bye Capt Simpson of the Blanche is being feted and tea'd till he does as he is required by the "Matanitu"

Friday 5th

Hedemann v Rex nearly coming to a fight the Germans were in force (10) (including 2 British subjects Edward Shram Smith and Charles Truscott) up in the Balcony of F.C. Hedemann's store and refused admittance to the Police Officers about 100 Soldiers under Ratu Joni outside with muskets loaded & fixed bayonets the Germans had a cannon plenty of Rifles revolvers, Tomahawks, & Dynamite (Giant Powder) the British Acting Consul and the German Acting Consul (Messrs Nettleton & Gustave Hennings "stopped the fight, All shops shut! 2.30 all the whites (some 150 men) went down to Nasova when we were suddenly attacked by the Fijians and Tonguese

1873

and we were nearly all killed some were
frightfully beaten and myself very nearly
hurt, if I did not know how to speak the
language I should have I believe been
stunned It was the most cowardly and
unmanly thing that any white man or men
could be guilty of, think of the consequences,
setting on some 500 or 600 ~~wh~~ Fijians &
Tonguese armed with loaded muskets bayonets
clubs, spears, Battle Axes &c. &c. as an
Officer of H.B.M.S Blanche Lieut Creado
said in his evidence "it was all but a
massacre Mr Thurston said to me I have no
hopes of staying a massacre"

All Stores closed.

Friday 12th

Rex v E.S. Smith Heyder & another for
riot unlawfully wounding &c &c finished
today Smith & Heyder fined £50 each or a
month's imprisonment Great excitement still
on the Beach, Woods Burt and Thurston's name
held in great contempt, they are by their
persistent conduct running the country.

Monday 13th 1873

9 AM

Just received notice of poor Thomas

Leggatts death he died at Cawa Levu plantation near Bua on August 30th 7.30 PM he left here on the 7th of August for a trip to Mucuata leaving me in charge of his affairs; poor Tom he had no enemies to my knowledge; he was frequently more generous than just, and I can say without fear of denial that he was held in greater esteem than any one person in Fiji "He will be missed"

I received the sad news from a Mr Osborne Wilshire. I have sent an answer by Post also another privately per Captain Sheppard of the "Helena" also letters to the following

Mrs Wright Cawa Levu }
 R Cave Esqr. Mucuata } Vanua levu
 Mrs Snelling Natewa

about cups & saucers) per A. Boyd.

sent per Mr Boyd ..	1 4 0
By cash	<u>1 0 0</u>
	4 -

By 500 yams per Mary -

Wrote to Carlton re pigs & Isaiahs pig at Vidimoni.

September

Poor Tom Leggatt made a Will appointing
me and Otty Cudlip Executors

October 17th

Started for Vanua levu stayed at Camerons
on the Vatu Damu river they lease a piece
of land from A.. Boyd. I walked down
as far as Peacheys passing Fentons
H.B. Smiths, R.W. Smiths, P.W. Murray
Black Dicks, Beavers, Cooks, Lydiards,
A.McCollough, Walkers, Pevins, Shutes, &
other places I also went over the bay
Natewa and saw Buli Sawana I went along
with Mr & Mrs Snelling & Mr Bulmer
stayed till

Novr 7th the Vivid O Neill Captain arrived
at Werekannu he intends sailing in a day
or two offered me a passage to Levuka

9th Sunday In the Vivid sailed for Levuka
6 P M arrived at Wakaya anchored on Board
R.W. Smith as prisoner Ritchie & T. Osborne
Policeman

Monday 10th Arrived home 8 AM
after being away twenty six days.

Etty I & Jessie spent our Christmas at
"Natasa" Natawa Bay Mr Snellings plantation

Memo

- There were at Mr Snellings
- Mr Cameron Senr.
- Mr & Mrs Cameron
- Mr & Mrs Bulmer
- Mr Schwedler
- & ourselves.

Cxms dinner we all were poisoned and were
very sick

Sunday I am still ill started with across
the Bay in the "Dirty Dick" with Mr & Mrs
Cameron ~~Mr-Cameron~~ & Mr Snelling very dirty
weather - arrived at Waidere yara Mr Camerons
place wet through. Etty & I slept at Boyds.

Monday Boyd & I went across the river to
Fentons inspected Cotton crop looking splendid
& plentiful, but suddenly while we were having
dinner the hurricane came glass going down
very quick the house a wooden one would have
fallen if we had not put up struts - all Fiji
houses gone cotton all destroyed & cocoanut
trees lying everywhere about.

73

Boyd & I started for his place where we had left our wives we found we could not cross the river at the mouth so followed up to Wai dere yave (Camerons plantation) and looking across saw all his houses down and the place a perfect wreck, we threw off our clothes and swam across, some Fiji girls brought us a mat and a piece of tapa, still blowing heavily and raining in torrents, found Mr & Mrs Cameron & Snelling under a piece of a roof they had lost everything, so we trotted off to the seacoast to Boyds place about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles off it was still dangerous to walk because of the boughs and nuts falling, found Boyds old house down and his new one hardly finished with a kink in it - all hands with old "Tatum" slept in a field bed no screend and the mosquitoes as usual acting as leeches -

Fulton & I next day walked all the way down the coast to Naidi Shutes place every house on the coast down or greatly damaged, went up the Naidi river with Fulton we missed our way and after struggling about for a long time came upon Dean & Ashmores place all down gal Iron houses & all - 8 P.M. arrived at Dodd's place found Mrs Fulton there all their houses down

Saturday April 25th 1874

D Scott went to at Cia Cia
to build house -

1½ Tobacco	}	up to 25/-
Aisea & Latio 10 days		
2lb Tobacco		1 Bar soap
8lbs Beef		7lbs Beef
1lb Tea		3lb biscuits
1½lb sugar		1½ W Sugar
4lb beef		
½lb Powder		
Shot & Caps		
1 Gun		

July 20th 1874

Willie arrived in Levuka Harbour today about
9 AM in "Western Star" Brig the same vessel
came to
as I ~~arrived-in~~ Fiji in - he left London
March 3rd. Showery.

Tuesday

Raining heavily all day Willie & I posting
up my Ledger - talking of Home and all friends

Wednesday

Raining heavily - Drafted Lease James McKay
to myself. Willie Copying Deed of Cia Cia for
Registration - Thermometer very low 72.

Thursday

Raining all day, putting papers and
stationery in order.

Friday

Raining all day. We have not been in
town this week. Jessie has a very bad cold

Saturday

Fine day. Supplied Mr. Hedeman with a
bushel of lime. Jessie still unwell.

Sunday

Showers during the day. Mrs Bailey & children
called during the afternoon.

July 27th Monday

Fine day Agreement signed between Mess Dalton
Connell with Edwin James Turpin to build portion
of Store House. Mr Murray and Ratu ^{Meli} ~~Marika~~
Magistrate Native Judge dined with us today Caught a
stray pig. Mr & Mrs Boyd Capt. Martyn
Mrs Martyn called during the evening.

Tuesday 28th July

Messrs Dalton & Connell began building the
Store House, Got a Rooster from Mr Boyd
Fine day. Killed the above Pig, 11 chicks.
arrived today

Wednesday 29th July

No work done today towards building the
House. Fine day

Thursday 30 July

do do do

Fine day: Mr & Mrs Butlers departed left for
Auckland per Star of the South.

Friday 31st July

Fine day Arrival of the "Blanche" from Sydney
Departure of the "Western Star" Captain Brower
for Wairiki and Vuna Point, John Wesley Captain
Marsell for Sydney.

Saturday 1st August 1874

Fine Day, Departure of the Challenger for Kandavu

Bought a Black Nanny from Mr H. Smith.

Sunday 2nd August

Beautiful day, Eddy and Jessie went to Chapel.

Monday 3rd August

Showers during the day

Tuesday 4th August

Fine day, Visited Mr Boyd in the evening

saw Mr Fenton of Savu Savu there

Wednesday 5th August.

~~Leased~~ Taken the Niu Riabu Chambers for six months at 10/- per week in advance. Fine day, Mr Horace Smith has taken half of it. Lurline left for Kandavu this evening and H.M.S. Renard.

Thursday 6th August

Mess Peachey and Fulton came this evening and stayed the night. Bought 6 Pigs from Peachey, left early in the morning for Kandavu, Didá left for Kandavu. Arrival of the Duke of Edinburgh from Sydney, Went to Vagandace with a punt and got some sand Fine day. Bought a Wheelbarrow of Augershein.

Friday 7th August.

1874

Beautiful day 4 Men 2 Woman 1 Boy Tuccalou

People began work this morning. Whitewashed office out.

Saturday 8th August.

Removed things to office, arrival of the Marion

Rennie Connell and Dalton not at work today

on the loose, Find day. Nothing doing, killed a pig.

Sunday 9th August.

Fine day, Eddy and I went to Chapel this

morning Mr Wylie preached, Mr & Mrs Horace

Smith called during the afternoon

Monday 10th August

Departure of the Recognisance for Sydney

Fine day. Mr. Wylie called this afternoon,

Dalton & Connell not at work today. Fine day

Tuesday 11th August

Fine Day, arrival of the Western Star from

Taviuni, Mr & Mrs Kenneday took tea with us

today. Fulton arrived from Kandavu.

Wednesday 12th August

Fine day. Eleven of Taviuni played 11 of Levuka today the result was in favor of the former
Arrival of the Renard from Kandavu with Mails.

Thursday 13th August

Fine day Dalton & Hunter have commenced the House today, Connell having knocked off
Received 27 Bags of Tapioca from R. Shute
Took tea with Mrs Kenneday

Friday 14th August

Beautiful day, Dan Scott came up today.

Saturday 15th August

Cloudy day, Departure of the Western Star for Sydney, Duke of Edinburgh for Taveuni
Old Black Nanny Ridden today (2) Isaiah came up today.

Sunday 16th August.

Cloudy day, arrival of the Rosamand from Laucala, Went to Church in the evening.

Monday 17th Aug.

Showery day, Tui Levuka arrived from Kandavu, Engaged Isaiah again for 12 months.

Tuesday 18th August

1874

Wet day

Wednesday 19th August

Fine day. Arrival of the Beagle from Sydney
Ned and Eddy were proposed for the Good Templars.

Thursday 20 August

Fine day Duke of Edinburgh arrived from
Taviuni, Dan Scott came up today brought
us lime as he promised.

Friday 21st August

Showers during the day, Departure of the
H.M.B. Renard for Sydney.

Saturday 22nd

Fine day Trial trip of the Pride of Viti with
her new engines, Passed Moores P.N. for £2
away to Jack Evans

Sunday 23rd

Fine day, Went to Chapel morning and evening
Mr & Mrs Kenneday took dinner with us G.T. Connell
called

Monday

Fine day.

Tuesday 25

Fine Day. Departure of H.B.M.S. Beagle for Mbau Arrival of the Renard from Mbau with both topmasts gone, Departure of the Pride of Viti for the Rewa. Got Moore PN £2-0-0 back from Horace Smith

Wednesday 26th

Fine Day, Dan Scott came up and brought 5 Bags of Lime Isaiah went away with him Mr & Mrs Boyd & Mrs Martyn took tea with us Mr Fulton called in the evening. Moore left this evening.

Thursday 27th

Fine Day! Duke of Edinburgh left for Sydney Marion Rennø for New Hebrides, Sale of the Albion.

Friday 28

Fine day. Went to Mrs Boyds in the evening arrest of Brougham of Taviuni for embezzlement of Intestate Estates Very sorry for him

Saturday 29th

Fine day. Killed young Billy Mr & Mrs Boyd and Mrs Martyn called during the evening.

Sunday 30th August 1874

Fine Day, Ned, Ety & Jessie went to Church in the evening, I went to the Cemetary in the afternoon. Arrival of the Belle Brandon from Auckland, Meteor from Sydney Mr Bailey came by the Meteor after being away $10\frac{1}{2}$ months on a visit to England, Sent Isaiah to Moturiki to bring Dan Scott up on account of McIntyre not giving up the Lime.

Monday 31st August 1874

Fine Day, Dan Scott took a Summons out against McIntyre for Illegal detention of Goods he claims £10.0.0. the case to come off on the 8th September

Tuesday 1st Sepr. 1874

Fine Day Kenneday has joined Rennie in a Saw Mill on the Rewa, Dan Scott went to Moturiki

Wednesday 2nd Sepr 1874

Dan Scott came up with $2\frac{1}{2}$ Bags Lime, Isaiah came up this evening and brought with him his wife and Ratu Melis canoe. Ned and Ety have gone to the Good Templars tonight to be initiated to the Lodge, Jessie stopping at Mrs McFadgeens, Lady of Palmerston arrived this evening from Taviuni. Bulmer arrived today from Savu Savu for Labour.

Thursday 3rd Sept. 1874

Cloudy Day, Ned did not go down town today
Jack Dalton doing a job for Bentley, arrival of
the Pride of Viti from Rewa towing a large punt
full of Cattle.

Friday 4th Sept. 1874.

Fine Day, Caught 4 Goats, 2 of Poultons 2 of
Smythymans, Ben Sassen Boat went ashore in Cullips
Bay

Saturday 5

Fine Day Caught 2 Goats (Smythymans) the Boy
came up and was very impudent to Ned did not
give him the Goats Mr Smythyman sent up a note
saying if not delivered up at once his Solicitor
(Mr Soloman) would take legal proceedings gave
the Goats to his daughter whos said they were
their Goats

Sunday 6th Sept.

Fine Day, Ned went to chapel in the morning.
Mr & Mrs Boyd took tea with us, Departure of the
Begle for Kandavu, Mary Eliza for Kandavu and the
Lurline for Mokaigai and Wakaya

Monday 7th Sept.

Cloudy Day, arrival of the Lurline from Wakaya &c
Bruce in a leaky condition, Harriet from Taviuni
John Jacks & passenger died on board of the Harriet

1874

on her passage here of Dysentery, Kinross
arrived in Levuka, Went to Mr Kenneday this evening
and paid him £2.15.0. Ned very bad this evening
having an attack of Sunstroke, through being in an
open Boat in the sun this morning ^{to Ciacia} /Mrs Fadgeen very
ill with Inflammation of the Chest.

Tuesday 8th Sept. 1874.

Fine Day, arrival of the Mary from Savu Savu,
John Jacks buried to-day Revd. Mr Wylie and
Raddock followed him to his grave. Scott v
McIntyre postpone till Friday.

Wednesday 9th Sept. 1874

Fine day, Ned and Dan Scott went to Nasover
to see some Land Bulmer came back from Ra Coast
bringing 22 men, I was proposed at the IOGT
at their meeting tonight, Trial of Brougham
Arrival of the Star of the South from Auckland

Thursday 10th Sept.

Fine Day Departure of the Lurline for Taviuni
Mary for Savu Savu, Mr Fulton went home to
Savu Savu, Lady of Palmerston from Taviuni
Etty and Ned went to Mrs Martyns to spend the
evening.

Friday 11th Sept.

Fine day, Scott v. McIntyre postponed for a
fortnight. Livesay v Dalton Dalton got to pay 30/-
a week commencing on Monday next.

Saturday Sept. 12th 1874

Fine Day, Dan Scott went to Moturiki
Mrs Mc Faddeen had tea with us.

Sunday 13th Sept. 1874

Fine Day, Departure of the Star of the South
for Auckland, Meteor for Sydney via Lomo Lomo,
Ned, ETTY and Jesse went to Chapel in the
morning and went to Mr Kennedays and had
Dinner and Tea.

Monday 14th Sept. 1874

Cloudy Day Dan Scott came up from Moturiki
Wind from NE Ned and I went to Nasover.

Tuesday 15th Sept. 1874.

Cloudy Day, Turpin v Smythyman, Defendant had
to pay 10/- and costs amounting to 2.17.0
Departure of H.B.M. Schooner Renard for Sydney
Dan Scott went to Muturiki

Damage done
by goats.

Wednesday 16th Sept. 1874.

Cloudy Day, arrival of the Lady Belmore from
Sydney with coals for H.B.M.S. "Dido" Dan Scott
came up from Moturiki with 2000 Coccoanuts but no
Lime except for Bruce Ned and ETTY gone this
evening to the Good Templars meeting, Isaiah
laid up with dysentery Mr Kenneday came this

afternoon.

Thursday 17th Sept. 1874

Cloudy Day, I went Mr Boyds in the evening got some parsley seed from them

Friday 18th Sept. 1874

Fine Day, Dan Scott brought up 4 Bags of Lime & 1 for Bruce and went away this morning for Moturiki, Dalton v Hedstrom, Dalton lost the case arrival of the Levuka from England, Hedstrom got her on the patch for half an hour; Departure of the Pride of Viti for Rewa.

Saturday 19th Sept. 1874

Showery Day, arrival of H.B.M. Schooner Beagle Ngau and the Lurline from Taviuni Dan Scott went to Moturiki, killed Daltons pigs & Mr Kenneday left for the Rewa.

Sunday 20th Sept. 1874

~~Arrive~~ Showery day Ned very ill with Diarrhoea and headache I went to Chapel morning and evening.

Monday 21st Sept. 1874

Fine Day, Ned a little better, Jack Dalton G. Gerrish & Hunter & D. Scott went to Mbua. Arrival of the Mary from Savu Savu, Jack Dalton moved his F'ture from Mrs Vernons house up here.

Tuesday 22nd Sept. 1874

Fine Day, Took accounts to Bentley and
Revd. Floyd, Departure of the Lurline for
Mokogai Koro & Lomoloma Mr Martyn went
Mr Smythyman paid the damages and costs
into Court

Wednesday 23rd Sept. 1874.

Fine Day, Departure of the Lady of Palmerston
for Taviuni, Arrival of H.B.M.S "Pearl -

took
from Sydney Mr & Mrs Boyd tea with us
Ned and Etty went to the Good Templars meeting
this evening.

Thursday 24th Sept. 1874

Fine Day, Lady Belmore discharging Coals into the
Pearl, Sir Hercules Robinson Governor of New South
Wales went and called on the King and his ministers at
Government House it was very pretty but very tame
Mr Fulton spent the day with us and stayed the ^{night} ~~day~~

Friday 25th Sept. 1874

Fine Day, Departure of the Renard for Sydney
Thakambau went on board of the Dido at 12 today
Mrs Fulton still here.

Saturday 26 Sepr 1874

Cloudy Day, Ned went to Cia Cia with Mr Haslet
Mrs Fulton still here, Macomber fined 1 pound or
48 hours for being drunk and disorderly, Scott v
McIntyre adjourned for a fortnight

Sunday 27th Sepr 1874

Cloudy Day Ned & Jessie went to lotu, Mrs Fulton
Peachey Anderson arrived from Savu Savu bringing
with him (Anderson) the Timber for the House
Mr Kenneday arrived from ~~By~~ the Rewa, Mrs Fulton
not well charged the Doctors to Mr Cruickshank

Monday 28th Sepr

Showery Day Borrowed Peachey's Boat and went
Cia Cia and got some firewood, Mr Bells came
ashore this evening and had tea with us

Tuesday 29 Sepr 1874

Fine day, Ned went to Savu Savu with Peachey
Anderson & Fulton, Mr & Mrs Boyd called during
the afternoon, Dan went to Moturiki Mr & Mrs
Ledingham called in the evening

Wednesday 30th Sept. 1874

Find Day Trial of Brougham adjourned for a week
Departure of the Dido & Pearl for Loma Loma.

Thursday 1st Oct. 1874

Fine Day, Nothing doing Arrival of the Pride
of Viti from Rewa, Departure of the Tesse Nicoll
for.

Friday 2nd Oct. 1874

Fine Day, Mr & Mrs Cameron arrived in Levuka
Departure of the Pride of Viti for Kandavu.

Saturday 3rd Oct. 1874

Fine Day

Sunday 4th Oct. 1874

Cloudy Day, Eddy & Jessie went to Chapel in
the evening Mrs McFadgee & Mrs McKenzie called
in the evening.

Monday 5th Oct. 1874

Wet Day Departure of Mr. Cameron for Natewa
Bay arrival of H.B.M. Sch "Beagle"
Strong Winds.

Tuesday 6th Oct. 1874.

Fine Day, Departure of the Lady Belmore for
Ketch
Sydney, Pearl for Auckland.

Wednesday 7th Octr. 1874

Mr Rosa arrived in the Rosamond from Laucala
arrival of the H.B.M Ship "Pearl & Dido from
Loma Loma & Macuatha.

Thursday 8th Octr. 1874

Fine Day Departure of the Pride of Viti for Rewa

Friday 9th Octr. 1874

Cloudy Day accompanied by rain.

Saturday 10th Oct. 1874

Wet Day, Ned & Mr Fulton arrived from Savu Savu
in Peacheys Boat lost their topmast hav they
were coming in the harbour, Sir Hercules Robinson
hoisted the Royal Standard of Old England at
Nasova in the presence of many whites.

Sunday 11th Oct. 1874

Fine Day Ned and Jessie went to Church in the
morning Mr Betts called in the afternoon

Monday 12th

Fine day, Ned and I went aboard the Pearl and
had tea, got Boyds Deeds signed by Tui Cakau
at Nasova.

Tuesday 13

Fine Day, Departure of Peachey for Savu Savu
Fenton arrived and brought two Pillan's girls,
Fine La.. went to Sydney, Departure of H.B.M.
Sch "Beagle" for Loma Loma, Ball held at the
Criterion Hotel.

Wednesday 14th

Showery Day, Dr Cruickshank and Dr from
H.B.M.S "Pearl" came and saw Mrs Fulton
Arrival of Fenton from Savu Savu

Thursday 15

Showery Day, Departure of the Flying Fox
(Fenton's) for Savu Savu, Departure of the Mary
Louise for Wairike, Ambrose called.

Friday 16

Wet Day, Departure of H.B.M.S "Pearl" for Sydney
Arrival of Lady of Palmerston from Taviuni,
Western Star from Sydney.

Saturday 17

Fine Day, Departure of the Lurline for Mango
McIntyre refused to give up 6 Bags belonging to
Ned

Sunday

Fine Day, Mr Fulton and I went to Chapel in the
morning, Arrival of the Emma with labor from
New Hebrides, Tui Lavuke from Kandavu.

Monday 19th Oct. 1874

Cloudy Day Mr & Mrs Boyd called and took tea with
Attornies
us Meeting of ~~Barristers~~ at the Supreme Court

Tuesday 20th Oct.

Cloudy Day Wet at night Arrival of the "Lurline"
from Mango

Wednesday 21st

Fine Day Arrival of the "Mary" from Savu Savu
with Timber for Cudlip, Kinross and ~~McFidgeen~~
Hedemanns Went to the Good Templars meeting
in the evening Ned and Mr Fulton working at the
Stone House feet for us

Thursday 22nd

Fine Day Lurline went to ^{Wakaia} ~~Mekegei~~ and back
Arrival of Fenton from Savu Savu in the
"Flying Fox", "Mary unloading the Timber for
Kinross and Ned, Departure of the Barque Metaris"
for Sydney, "Lady of Palmerston" for Taviuni.
Collected £4.5.0 from Mr Bentley for Mess
Kenneday and Anderson, £7.9.0 from Mr Anderson,
"Pride of Viti" for Rewa, Ned went to the Good
Templars 2nd Degree Meeting.

Friday 23rd 1874

Frank
Cloudy Day, G. Peachey brought a Turkey and
a Kid over from Savu Savu.

October 1874

Saturday 24th Mr Fulton & Willie went in Mr Pechey's boat to Rewa, fine day but calm - putting in Doors to Fiji house and repairing fences.

Sunday 25th Dull ^{morning} day, went to Chapel in the morning when Mr. Robson preached from Rev. 21-4 a good ^{c v} substantial Sermon but poor delivery Mrs Fulton still with us - Evng. 7 P.M it has been a fine day after all

Monday 26th plenty of rain; I put in the windows in the Fiji house today strong Trade winds.

Tuesday 27th Showery, Strong Trade Winds, finished windows and put in Door to our house -

Wednesday 28th Showery Strong Trade Wind men carrying Stores.

Thursday 29th Showery Strong Trades made a small Culvert & Bridge in Garden men carrying stones.

Friday 30th Heavy Rain Wind N. men doing nothing

Saturday 31st Showery Wind N.E. Nank... arrived yesterday in Cutter. 4 P.M. Pechey's Boat arrived with Fulton, Pechey & Willie from Rewa they have had a very unpleasant time in an open boat, Blowing and raining.

Sunday November 1st D.S. Wylie preached in Wesleyan Chapel Steamer "Star of South" left for New Zealand passengers Mrs Morris & Percy - J.B. Newham wife & family -

Mrs Fulton still staying with us Mrs Kennedy spent afternoon.

Monday November 2nd.

Fine Day, Opening of the Supreme Court, Mr
Boyd commenced work as Sheriffs Assistant
Boys getting sand from River Vagadace.

Tuesday Novr. 3rd

Cloudy Day Arrival of "Pride of Viti" from
Rewa John Dalton came out from Totoga paid his
fine 30/- Revd D.G. Wylie called in the afternoon.

Wednesday Novr. 4th

Showery Day, Ned and Mr Fulton began building
a house for Mrs McFaddeen's Went to the
Good Templars meeting in the evening.

Thursday Novr. 5th

Wet Day Arrival of the "Tui Tavuke from Kandavu
Oliver versus McFarlane, Plaintiff nonsuited
with Costs

Friday Novr. 6th

Wet Day, Ned and Mr Fulton putting up a house
for Mrs McFaddeen, Flying Fox arrived from Savu
Savu. Rosamond from Dreketi.

Saturday Novr. 7th

1874

Cloudy Day, Ned's birthday 32 years of age.
Miss Paterson, Miss Geary, Mr Olivier & Mr Good ^{George}
called during the afternoon, Arrival of the
Brigantine Ariel from Sydney Ned and I making a
bench in the afternoon. Mrs McFaddeen had tea
with us.

Sunday 8th

Cloudy, with small glimpses of the sun.

Monday 9th 1874

Cloudy Day, Departure of Peachey and Joe Wilson
for Rewa.

Tuesday 10th 1874

Fine Day, Arrival of the Alice Rostron from
Ba and Nadrunga.

Wednesday 11th 1874

Fine Day, Departure of ^{Cakobau} the Vunivalu for Sydney
in H.B.M.S "Dido" Arrival of the "Mary" from
Savu Savu with the news of Dr Forsythes death
Peachey & Wilson came back from Rewa.

Thursday 12th 1874

Fine Day, Departure of Peachey, Fulton & Joe Wilson
for Savu Savu Bay, Arrival of the "Pride of Viti from
Rewa Strong Winds from the North and N.E.

Friday 13th Novr. 1874

Stormy Day, Strong Winds from the North,
~~Arrival~~ Departure of the "Pride of Viti" for Rewa
Mrs St John called in the afternoon "Rosamond"
from Dreketi.

Saturday 14 Novr. 1874

Fine Day Arrival of the Mary Eliza from New Hebrides
with labour. Daphne Smith committed to Totoga Gaol
for 48 hours for contempt of court, Mrs Ledingham
& Mrs Geary called in the afternoon Departure of the
Levuka for

Sunday 15th Novr. 1874

Fine Day Ned, Jessie and I went to Chapel in the
morning.

Monday 16th Novr. 1874

Fine, Day, Daphne Smith came out from Totoga
Gaol this morning Meeting of the Directors of
the Good Templars Hall I took a letter to Charles
Taylor, Tailor of North Levuka relating to £10
lost by Ned about 6 weeks back He promised to
let Ned know when the Fijian who picked up the
money came back as he knew him.

Tuesday 17th Novr. 1874

Fine Day Departure of the Tui Tavuki for Kandavu
Arrival of the "Pride of Viti" from Rewa Ned Eddy

and

and Jessie went to Mrs Kennedy's to tea. The Boys working at the terrace back of the House

Wednesday 18th Novr. 1874.

Fine Day Arrival of H.B.M Sch "Beagle" from Nanuke Passage, Marion Rennie with labour (83) from New Hebrides, Ned and I went to the G.T. Meeting this evening Mr & Mrs Boyd had tea with us, The Boys working at the terrace.

Thursday 19th Novr. 1874

Fine Day, Jack Dalton & Jack Hunter building the house again. The boys helping. Arrival of the Western Star from Taviuni, Ned & Mr Senior saw Charlie Taylor about the money that Ned lost

Friday 20th Novr. 1874

Fine Day, Ned and I planning the log form the house Mrs Miss & Mastr. McPherson called in the morning and had dinner they are going to Sydney by the Western Star, Departure of the "Pride of Viti for Rewa.

Saturday 21st Novr. 1874

Fine Day, Departure of the Tui Tavuki for New Hebrides with returned labour, Lady of Palmerston from Taviuni, Narua & Bairi getting sand from Vagadace. Isaiah came back from Moturiki 24 Days he has been away Light winds.

Nawailau

Aug 10 Days ill - 1 Fhm Cloth
Novr. 29 $\frac{1}{2}$ Day Idling getting Fire Wood
Novr. 5 Days ill

Narua

Sepr. 10 Days ill 1 Fthm. Cloth
Novr. 24 1 Day Idling getting up sand.
Decr. 15 Stealing Breadfruit 2/-

Isaiah

Oct 26 Folio 138 1. 0. 0.
" & Nov. 24 Days at Moturiki
Decr.8 1 Fat Cloth 2. 0.

Barri

Oct 2 Days making Drain 1 Day getting sand.
Novr.23 1 Day getting sand 24/ 1 Day idling
" 25 1 Day at the house, 28th 1 Day at the house
30 1 Day getting sand.
Decr 1st 1 Day getting sand 2nd 1 Day, 3rd 1 Day,
4th 1 Day
" 5 1 Day, 7th 1 Day 8th 1 Day, 9 & 10th, 11th-
12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 24
" 15 Stealing Breadfruit 2/-, 3 Days ill.

Sunday 22nd Novr. 1874.

Fine Day, Departure of the "Western Star" for Sydney
Arrival of the Rosamond from Dreketi.

Monday 23rd Novr. 1874.

Fine Day. Naraua & Barri getting sand from Vagadace
Isaiah carrying it up the hill Nawailoa & Lateo
helping Jack at the House Mr Wylie & Mr Leggoe
called in the afternoon, Ned ill with an attack of
Dysentery.

Tuesday 24th Novr. 1874

Fine Day, Arrival of Hawkins boat from Savu Savu
bring Mr & Mrs Hawkins, family and Mr Fenton the
latter called in the morning. The boys during
various jobs, Ned still ill Mr & Mrs Boyd called
in the afternoon, Departure of Tui Tavuki for
New Hebrides via Mokaigai & Kandavu 10.30 PM
Arrival of the Staghound from St Francisco, 41 Days
from port to port with timber &c for Wilson & Murchin
Mr Fulton called.

Wednesday 25th Novr. 1874

Fine Day, All the boys including Barri working at
the house, got the beam across the Walls. Ned better
today, Killed a young billy goat Ned Etty and I
went to the G.T. meeting this evening.

Thursday 26th Novr. 1874

Fine Day: All the boys except Barri working at the house the latter getting stones, Jack Hunter went away saying he wasn't going to be humbugged and wanted more men Ned told him he could not have more, Ravoola came back from Moturiki, Sir C St Julian died age 55.

Friday 27 Novr. 1874

Fine Day, The boys at various jobs Jack Dalton done a little to the house in the afternoon. Mrs McFaddeen called in the evening and had a cup of comfort Burial of Sir Charles St Julian Barri getting stones.

Saturday 28th Novr. 1874

Fine Day Departure of the Lurline for Makogai, Levuka from Tonga, Narua ill All the boys helping Jack Dalton at the house Mr & Mrs Boyd called in the evening and took away his deeds Mrs Fulton is still here.

Sunday 29th Novr. 1874

Fine Day, Mr Hawkins called in the morning and went to Rewa Mr & Mrs Ledingham, Mrs Olivier & Miss Geary called in the afternoon Ned Etty and Jessie went to Chapel in the evening.

Monday 30th Nov. 1874

Fine Day with light winds, Arrival of the Daphne from Windward and the Belle Brandon from Auckland, Naivalau, Narua and Barri getting sand from Vagadace, Lateo carrying sand up, Ned, Isaiah and I putting the boards on for the roof, Mr Fisher of Taviuni called in the afternoon respecting the Ra men.

Tuesday 1st Decr. 1874

Fine Day, Northerly Wind, Arrival of the "Tellus" barge from Hamburgh, "Pride of Viti" from Rewa Narua & Barri getting up sand from the beach Isaiah working at a drain Nawailo & Lateo at various jobs, Ned and I working at a frame for a fowl house.

Wednesday 2nd Decr. 1874

Fine Day, Arrival of the Kalo Kalo from Savu Savu with Fulton and Dr Smith, Ned put up a frame for a fowl house Dr Smith had tea with us, Ned Etty and I went to the G.T. meeting in the evening. The Boys including Barri at various jobs. Hawkins came back from Rewa with 3,500 ft timber

Thursday 3rd Decr. 1874

Cloudy Day, Arrival of the "Lady Alicia" brig from Sydney Departure of the "Pride of Viti" for Rewa Mrs Fulton went into the Hospital. The boys making a drain Barri helping.

Friday 4th Decr. 1874

Cloudy Day, Ned and I putting on the plaster for the roof, The boys working at various jobs Barri helping Mrs Boyd called in the afternoon also Captain Hedstrom, Wind from the North

Saturday 5th Decr. 1874

Fine Day, Ned and I putting on the Plaster for the roof Narua and Barri getting sand from Vagadace, Lateo and Nawilau carrying up the hill, Isaiah working at the drain, North Wind

Sunday 6th Decr. 1874

Fine morning Wet afternoon, Arrival of the James Paterson from Sydney Lady of Palleston from Taviuni and the Rosamond from Ba River Departure of the Calla Calla for Savu Savu Bay with Doctor Smith and Mr Fulton, Eddy and Jessie went to see Mr Fulton up at the Hospital.

Monday 7th Decr. 1874

Cloudy Day, Arrival of the "Nil Desperandum" from Melbourne "Pride of Viti from Rewa, Got a bag of seeds from the Shepherd & Co Sydney, Isaiah, Narua and Lateo making a Drain, Nawailo and Barri getting grass for roof of fowl House,

Light Southerley winds.

Tuesday 8th Decr. 1874

Heavy showers during the day, Departure of the "Staghound" Sch for Suva. "Pride of Viti" for Rewa, Belle Brandon Sch for Auckland, H.B.M Sch "Beagle for / Isaiah went to Moturiki, Narua Barri and Nawailo roofing the fowl's house, Lateo and I banking the terrace at the back of the house Ned went down town in the morning.

Wednesday 9th Decr. 1874

Heavy showers during the day, Narua, Nawailo and Barri roofing the fowls house, Lateo at various jobs Ned and I went to the Good Templars meeting in the evening.

Thursday 10th Decr. 1874

Heavy showers, Narua, Nawailo and Barri finished roofing the fowls house, Nawailo ill in the evening Mrs Boyd called in the afternoon Arrival of the "Pride of Viti" from Rewa.

Friday 11 Decr. 1874

Cloudy day, Arrival of the Bargue "Meteor" from Sydney, "Pride of Viti" from Rewa, ^{Departure} ~~Arrival~~ of the "James Paterson" St for Sydney, Nawailo ill, Narua and Barri digging a drain Lateo getting stones for fowls house. Arrival of the "Daphne" Sch with labour from New Hebrides.

Saturday 12th Decr. 1874

Cloudy Day, Departure of the Nil Desperandum for Taviuni, Ned and I went to Moturiki, slept at Isaiah house. Nawailo still ill.

Sunday 13th Decr. 1874.

Wet Day, Left Moturiki and went to McCockhills at Viro looked at the Mills and left for Levuka with Bill Shepherd had to leave the boat at Waitov and walk up 8 hours since we left Viro, and raining hard most of the way Arrival of the Star of the South from N Zealand.

Monday 14th Decr.

Cloudy Day, Departure of the Marion Rennie for Solomon Islands, Lurline for, Narua Barri and Lateo planting Tapioca Nawailo still ill

Tuesday 15th Dec. 1874

Fine Day, Departure of the "Tellus" Barge for Hamburgh, Arrival of the "Mary" from Savu Savu Nawailo still ill, Isaiah at Moturiki, Narua Barri and Lateo doing odd jobs; All of us went to Mrs Boyds in the evening.

Wednesday 16th Decr. 1874

Fine Day Narua & Barri getting sand, Lateo carrying it up, Nawailo ill Mr & Mrs Boyd Mrs Kenneday had tea with us, Ned and I went to G.T. Meeting in the evening.

Thursday 17th Decr. 1874

Fine Day Arrival of the "Pride of Viti" from Rewa
Reece's Plantation, Staghound from Suva, Got a Head
of Cld. Tar from Doigs, Commenced putting the tar on
the roof of the Stone house, The boys at different
jobs Nawailo began work again, Mr Meyers was drowned
at Waitova and buried

Friday 18th Decr. 1874

Cloudy Day with heavy Showers, Departure of the
Steamer "Star of the South" for New Zealand, Mrs Boyd
went to Canterbury and Mr Fenton went to Auckland
in her, Mrs Boyd and Mrs Martyn had dinner with us,
(Mr Fulton came from Savu Savu in the Flying Fox
20/12/74 20/12/74
accompanied by Mr Bulmer), Lateo and Narua
and I putting tar on the roof of the house, Barri
and Nawailo carrying in stones.

Saturday 19th Decr. 1874

Cloudy Day ~~Day~~ with Showers, Finished putting
the tar on the roof of the Stone House The boys at
various jobs, Ned went to a meeting of G.T. Hall
Association Strong Winds from N & N.E

Sunday 20th Decr. 1874

Cloudy Day with heavy Showers. Mrs Fulton
called in the afternoon Strong Winds from N &
N.E.

Monday 21st Decr 1874

Cloudy Day with Showers. Arrival of H.B.M.Sch "Beagle" from a cruise, Narua and Barri getting grass to roof Fiji house Lateo cleaning saws, Nawailo taking earth away from back of stone house Ned, Ety and I went to 2nd Degree meeting in the evening

Tuesday 22nd Decr 1874

Cloudy Day with Showers The boys working at various jobs, Barri ill Mrs Martyn called in the afternoon and had tea with us, Departure of the Sch "Staghound" for St Francisco, Mr & Mrs Ball went in her

Wednesday 23rd Decr 1874

Cloudy Day with Showers, Departure of the Brig Lady Alicia for Flying Fox for Savu Savu Bay, Mr & Mrs Fulton Mr Bulmer went in her, Barri ill Narua getting firewood Nawailo doing odd jobs and Lateo, Ety making Christmas pudding and cake. Ety and Ned went to Good Templars meeting in the evening Arrival of the Lady of Palmerston from Taviuni

Thursday 24th

Cloudy Day with Showers Departure of the Lady of Palmerston for Mokogai Barri ill Nawailo got a pig from Ratu Meli Narua and Lateo doing odd jobs

Friday 25th Decr 1874

Fine Day Mr & Mrs Kenneday Mrs Martin
and Mrs Anderson had dinner and tea with us
We all enjoyed ourselves very much in Fiji
house near-Bailla

Saturday 26th Decr 1874

Fine Day, The Good Templars had a picnic at
Voma we went in boats there returned in the
evening and went to Mr Spray's room and finished
the Day with a dance

Sunday 27th Decr

Fine Day with S.E. trades, Showers in the evening
Etty went to chapel in the evening.

Monday 28th

Cloudy Day with rain, Arrival of the Sch "LÉvuka
from Departure of the "Pride of Viti for
Rewa. Nawailo and Barri digging drain Ned and
I taking up and putting flooring, boards for
Stone House Lateo and Narua helping Isaiah at
Moturiki

Tuesday 29th

Fine Day Arrival of the Sch "Daphne" from
Loma Loma Ned putting down flooring boards
Narua helping, Barri & Nawailo digging drains.

Wednesday 30th Decr 1874

Cloudy Day with Showers, Barri and Nawailo making drains, Narua & Lateo doing odd jobs.

Thursday 31st Decr 1874

Fine Day Arrival of the "Pride of Viti from Rewa Nawailo, Barri and I making terrace in front of house, Narua and Lateo doing odd jobs Mrs Martyn called in the afternoon.

Friday 1 Jany 1875

Fine Day, ☽ Pride of Viti went to Mbau and back, We all went to Mr Kenneday's to dinner and tea, Narua carring stones Nawailo and Barri digging drains.

Saturday 2nd Jany 1875

Fine Day, Pride of Viti went around the Island, Ned Etty and Jessie went in here.

Sunday 3rd

Cloudy Day with heavy rain.

Monday 4th Jan 1875

Stormy Day, Barri and Nawailo digging drains

Ned & Narua making closet for Mr Haslett

Arrival of Pechey's boat from Savu Savu

Tuesday Jany 1875

Cloudy Day, Strong variable Winds, Pechey has

brought the news of Mrs Fultons death died on

Christmas night ~~the~~ a few hours after they

arrived in Savu Savu Bay from Levuka. Ned making

closet, Barri, Narua & Nawailo White Washing the

Stone House. I went and saw Mr Oliver relating

to Storekeepers situation

Wednesday 6th Jany 1875

Cloudy Day Strong Winds from N & NE Arrival

of the Tui Lau from Loma Loma Getting a few

things in the Stone house

Thursday 7th Jany 1875

Stormy Day The Vessels in harbour preparing

for a hurricane except the Man of War Sch "Beagle"

putting Doors & Windows in the Stone House, Later

in the evening the hurricane came on and we went

into the Store house

Friday 8th Jany 1875

Stormy Day. The hurricane blowing till 12 noon

several Vessels ashore, "Tui Lau", "Beagle, Albert,

Whynot

and several other small crafts. Our Fijian house was blown down also the house down below, Several houses were down in Levuka, There is only one Vessel missing the Annie Young, Captain

Ritterhoff.

poor Charlie Ritterhoff & his craft never heard of

Saturday 9th January 1875

Cloudy Day with heavy showers Light Winds from North Ned and the boys repairing fence and orange trees, I went to Nasova and stopt the day

Sunday 10th January 1875

Cloudy Day with Showers Ned and Jessie went to Chapel in the morning.

Monday Jany 18th

Willie has been at Nasova all the last week as Govt Storeman I have been with the men repairing fences &c. &c. Pechey has been getting his boat repaired and I building a dingy for him afterwards Pechey Rudd, & Ben Morris & I went to Bau and enjoyed ourselves exceedingly, Rudd with his ~~uncert-ina~~ cornopian - Her Bright smiles haunts me still stayed at Ratu Abel's house - (Stone Church at Bau building) saw Lydia formerly Flash, Sam's wife (Samuel Burrows) she is a prisoner here in Cakobau's house also Ratu

Edwin James Turpin arrived in Fiji in the
Brig Western Star June 1866 employed 6 months
with Otty Cudlip as Supercargo in the Schr
Glyde left Rewa for Sydney New South Wales
March 7th 1867 29 days passage went to the
Hospital in a cab ill with dysentery an inmate
for one month saw old Mr Broadridge my Mothers
Cousin - June 1st sailed for Fiji in the Barque
City of Melbourne Captain W.H. Weiss with a number
of passengers.

Mrs Bach H Bentley & family

Mr Johnson R Bentley

Evans

W. Gardener

July 25 1867 Engaged by William McLaren Kinross
to open up plantation at Uci na Koli at the head of
the Rewa River stayed there only 3 weeks during which
time the Revd T Baker was killed and eaten only a
few miles from me. I had a very narrow escape in
getting away from the mountaineers.

Nov. 16th Engaged as Clerk to the Acting British
Consul John Bates Thurston - he had formerly been
the same to Consul Jones -(now Consul General in
Persia) engaged in Consulate during the troublesome
year of 1868 and up to April 1869. When I entered
into partnership with Good old Thomas Leggatt of
Sydney as "Land Estate and General Commission Agents"

August 25th married at the Wesleyan Chapel Levuka

July 9th 1870 Jessie Emma born -

Sept. 1870 dissolved partnership with T Leggatt

and commenced this Diary after leaving for
Laucala

during 1875 I was engaged principally
at Conveyancing and acting as an Extra Clerk
now and then to the Government. for over a
month I was in charge of the Naval Stores
belonging to H.M.S. Sapphire & ors. they were
placed on board the hulk Albion. I spent the
Czms on board the S.S. Llewellyn from Auckhand
was lashed alongside. Eddy stayed with me
several days I was on board 27 days without
going on shore. Eddy in November of this
year had the Brain fever very bad she was out
of her senses for 16 days. Poor Alan Baillie and
his wife were good friends -

In March I took the census of Ovalau Moturki
& the other small Islets Total Native population
1936.

Men 649	}	How long will it be before they are all dead?
Women 549		
<u>Children 738</u>		
1936	Total	

In April in conjunction with Ratu Timoci laid
out the plantations "Matanitu" to pay the taxes -
May 11th

Napier New Zealand

April 24 1878

W. Scott Esquire

Solicitor

Fiji

Wrote him a long letter about the following matters.

1. Vadrayau lailai - Viti Levu
- 2 Nasekoro Vanua Levu
- 3 Niu Bavu Gamea
& enclosed Lease Arbitrators award
& Patrons appointment as Writers Attorney
- 4 Land at Nasova
- 5 P/N of P.R. Sullivans for sent
- 6 W Ross order \$59 sent
do £5 sent
- 7 R Harper & Glees £25 sent
- 8 P/N G. Berwick £2 sent
- 9 I.O.U. Weckers £1 do
- 10 P/N for £10 H Monroe do
- 11 Gaul's P/N £3 do
- 12 re Smithyman's indebtedness to me
say £2 re his land at Savusavu
- 13 Copying press held by you £2.10.
- 14 Copy of my Debts - - sent
- 15 J Harman requires settlement. offer)
Land at Viti Levu - Niukoro)
- 16 Mitchells letter re Jessies land. sent
- 17 Hoyts Coxens a/c sent do
Receipt of Deeds (Eyres) do
I.O.U. Hoyts £2.11.0. do
P/N Hoyts Coxens £10.5.- do
Order Mrs Perkins £5 do

Index

	page		
Introduction	1		
Whippy Samuel		Narrow escape of my life	43
McGoon James		C Pickering's yam	45
Young James		Harry Shute	46
Damper John } Cannibal Jack } Danford Henry } Harry the Jew }		Toa Masima (salted Fowl)	47
		Purchase of girl	47
		Sale of a half cast daughter	48
		Fijian Marriage & its consequences	49
Hazleman Thomas		Flogging women by natives	"
Valentine William		" labor cruelly by whites	"
New York Butcher Boy			
Beddoes William		Namuka	52
Young James		McComber & Shattuck	"
Brown Oliver } Brown Boots }		Drunk for eight months	55
		Murder by Foreign labor	"
Cadogan Edward		Jimmy Lasu Lasu or Jimmy the Liar	56
Stark Jack		Sea voyage in a boat	57
First whites in Fiji	1. 2,	Cannibalism on board	58
Trading vessels	2,	Yasawa group	59
Half castes	3,	Provisioning the boat	60
Jealous woman kills her rival	4,	Making it seaworthy	62
Russel Morris	6,	Navigation with a home made wooden sextant	63
" " gold robbery		Erromango	66
" " Hotel a/cs.	8	Sch Sea Witch	"
" " Squaring a/cs	"	Tanna	"
" " Bamboo Cooper	9	Monstrous Yams	68
Drinking bouts	10	Cannibal Jack	70
Whalers Sing	11	Voyage in an open boat from Samoa to Fiji	"
Wine	12	His passengers	"
Cocoanut Trees & its uses	13 & 14	Laws & Constitution of Fiji	72
Danger of sitting or sleeping under	13	Biter, Bit	73
Wreck of the Faun	14	Life of an escaped Convict.	74
Massacre of Crew of Faun	18	Tom's life in Bau	82
Eating of the same	20	Cannibalism	83
The White God	22	Tongan girls as presents	84
Eight wives Polygamy	21	British Rule in Fiji	85-88, 179
Rescue of J McGoon	23	Remarkable phenomena in the Vegetable & animal kingdom of Fiji	88-91
Ransom of " "	"		

Massacre of French brig) L'Amath	} 24	Alligators & Crocodiles	91-93
Josephine		Existence in Fiji in) cannibal times	93-98
Paddy Connor		26.	Largest fleet in Fiji
	115.	Massacre of the Wakaya people	100
	119		
Merchant preserved in) JDKZ (Jim)	} 27	The Chieftains leap	102
Tapping the Cask by) Beachcombers		"	Christmas day in Fiji 1873) all hands poisoned
Johnny Paipai	28	Tabu	106
Dutch cooper	"	Tui Cakau's life saved) by a white boy	"
Systematic Sprees	29	The Shark's feast narrow escape of Tui Levuka)	107
Hotel Keepers taking stock	30	Robbery of a Man of War's) launch by same White	} 107
General average grog &c	30	Beach combers	
Voyage in a long boat	"	Bati loa-loa	110
Wreck (?) (of the W John) Wesley)	} "	Vegetables eaten with) man's flesh	114
Yaqona or Fiji Grog		31	A whole tribe eaten with) Kurilagi
Preparing same	"	Charles Savage	117
Mission Work	33	Death of	"
Cakobau "Vunivalu"	37	First Fijian half cast	118
Nga Vindi "Chief of the) Fishermen"	} 38	Introduction of oranges) & Lemons.	119
Cannibalism 20. 24. 38. 40 58. 83. 95. 109			Paddy Connor life of
Noble White Women	39	Loss of the certain line) of Battle Ship	120
Mission Reward	40	Striking an Officer &) its results	123
Massacre of the Revd. F) Baker, 4 teachers	} 40	Convict life	"
Uci-ni-koli		42	Pirating a Brig
Living amongst cannibals	"	Free once more	124
		Tongan natives	"
		Tongan belles	125
		Fiji	126
		Arrival at Bau	

First gun fired in Bau	126	Ethnology	133
Na Uli vou	127	General character	134
Expedition -	129	Honesty	137
Thurston J.B.	179	Sickness Dysentery etc.	138
		Dances at cannibal feasts }	140
		Morality	141
		White women living with Fijians }	142
		Intoxicating Drinks	143
		Was Fiji largely polula- ted in old days }	145
		Polyandry	148
		Mixed Blood	149
		Physical Features of Fiji }	151
		Albinos	153
		Sundries	154
		Ornaments	156
		Balolo an annelida	157
		Sailors Fijian	158
		Amusements	159
		Athletic games	161
		Women	162
		Infanticide	164
		Food	169
		Decay of the Race	173
		Some tribes were endogamous many in their tribes other tribes were exogamous that is would marry one of other tribe }	
		British Rule in Fiji	85-88. 179
		Catching Fish	185
		Dress	187
		Beauty Reefs	191
		Bush	193
		Fruits	197

Narratives
Programme of Anecdotes /and Legends of Fiji.

Introduction.

McGoon
Authorities Sam Whippy, James Whippy, James Young, John
i.e. (Cannibal Jack), ^{John Humphry} Henry Danford (Harry
the Jew), Tom Hazleman Valentine or the
(New York Butcher Boy, William Beddoes (Bill
the Blacksmith, Jim Young & ors. all but
one of whom have passed ~~to~~ away.

Seeman (Vitiensis)
D.E. Ricci (Our new province)

In writing the following I do so for the following reasons, that the future residents of Fiji may have an unbiased Knowledge of what the Fijians were. I say unbiased after thinking over the matter J.B.T. is going to publish a work and that cannot, but be biassed, his whole character is bad. but he is clever, proof of that is shewn in the way he has gulled the British Govt. he is mean, revengeful, proof! when he was acting Col Secty. his Brother H_x Chs Thurston was Colonial Postmaster, he embezzled a large amount of money belonging to Her Majsty Govt. but John Bates Thurston smuggled him away! when other Govt. officials embezzled, though they were personal friends of J.B.T. he did not hide or cover their wrong doings for instance Ernest Logan, Charles Gundry & ors.

so I say I would like an unbiased Knowledge to go forth

The Compiler having arrived in Fiji in the early part of 1866 and his duties as a trader taking him to all parts of the Group had rare opportunities of conversing with many of the old hands (White residents). they were widely distributed, many of them though being only 60 or 80 miles apart had not seen each other for years. The following work comprehends a series of authentic and interesting narratives ^{& scenes} conveyed in an attractive form & selected from many others of which ~~the~~ told to the compiler by Messrs. Samuel Whippy, James McGoon, James Young, John ~~Danser~~ Damper (Cannibal Jack) ^{John Humphry} Henry Danford (Harry the Jew), Tom Hazleman William Valentine (New York Butcher Boy) William Beddows (Bill the Black Smith) Jim Young ^{Oliver Brown (Brown Boots)} and others all of whom save one have gone to that home from which no traveller returns.

As so many books have been written on Fiji, its inhabitants and their customs I will not trouble my readers with any lengthy description of it or them but I wish ^{them} you to bear in mind that the Fijians ^{were} are the most blood thirsty and cruel of all mankind all ~~the~~ writers bear ^{and} from ~~this~~ the records of the Wesleyan Mission since its introduction here in 1836 prove this.

There is no evidence ~~to prove~~ of any whites residing in the Island till about 1804 when a number of convicts escaped from New South Wales and settled amongst the Islands [they formed friendships with many of the Chiefs who gave them women as wives (one young white man when all his shipmates were massacred had eight maidens giving him as wives but more of this anon. ^{and who had been for years in confinement} Besides to rough men - mostly ignorant / a life of comparative idleness and freedom ~~presented~~ was to them a paradise,

1 These men from all I have gathered were the vilest of the vile
& 2 lower if possible in the social scale than the Fijians; having
firearms they were dreaded by the latter who for the first time saw
their strongest as well as their weakest maimed or killed /at a
distance by some power wielded by the white man which they in their
ignorance thought to be superhuman and for many years a white man
with a musket and ammunition was looked up to as a God and was
valued by the Chief with whom he lived above all other riches

These men spent their time in the most indolent and licentious
manner the only work they did was to use the musket (when required
by their Chief) against his enemies and cases have occurred where one
chief has lent another his white man with musket to take part in
their terrible inter-tribal wars many of these men threw off every
vestige of civilisation they dressed and painted similiar to the
natives and sadly to relate it is recorded that some of them even
joined in their cannibal orgies; These whites were nearly all poly-
gamists, their wife were either given to them by the Chiefs with
whom they lived or were bought or exchanged from other natives or
other white men; Young girls being always good trade, this continued
up to the cession of the Islands to Great Britain.

About 1820 vessels commenced to trade with Fiji taking away
Sandalwood Bech de Mer Tortoiseshell &c. Whalers also made Fiji their
rendezvous to obtain fresh provisions, pigs yams & &c. wood and water
and from these and other similiar sources a better class of whites
though few in number settled in the Group On January 24th 1824 Samuel
Whippy one of the authorities before mentioned landed and to the day
of his death nearly 50 years he was looked up to by the old hands as
they called themselves with respect and esteem

3 This man by his good behaviour led most of the other whites to
x Whippy throw up their beastly way of living and to become industrious /
was a really good man he gave local help to the Rev. Mr. Cross (one of the pioneer Missionaries to Fiji) at Rewa in Jany 1838 vide Calverts Fiji & the Fijians page 244.
Boats and vessels of considerable size were built on the Island of
Ovalau and elsewhere, but I am sorry to say few of the halfcastes
descendants of the above are good tradesmen, they, are as a class not
to be depended on and I well recollect the advice and warnings given
when I first went to Fiji to me /by Whippy and as to "never trust a yellow skin" i.e. a half
caste if it suits their purpose pecuniarily or otherwise they will
sell you and this I am sorry to say /in all my varied experiences I have found
correct, they as a class inherit the vices of both races white and
black and the virtues of neither; mind you ~~there~~ ^{grand} are /exceptions I
am speaking of the class; no where in the world will you find honester
or better men according to their lights than the Abraham Ryders, Charley
Pickering, Charley, Rounds, Billy Simpson Billy Moor the Connors,
or the Works & Jack Burts industrious, cleanly in their habits and
homes and most hospitable a wonderful improvement on their social
status of some of their progenitors Often have I when on business
tours been wet through and tired gladly sighted their houses knowing
full well that a right good welcome was awaiting me, they never

3. expected any payment for their hospitality but I always made it a rule when they called at my house to let the better class of them sit at my table this I know is not generally done in the Colony but they invariably behaved themselves properly, half castes are mostly looked upon as niggers and are treated the same as natives, this ought not to be, they give up freely to the whites their best food and sleeping places without payment and they have good cause of complaint when they say "we are not known when we go to their houses" their are many white ladies? in Fiji who have frequently ~~ae~~ been benighted at a half caste settlement accepted of their hospitality who afterwards when at home would not even offer food to their ^{late} hosts and yet many of the same fair but frail white daughters of Eve when in the days gone by they were barmaids behind the numerous bars in Levuka or Suva would flatter and wheedle ^{for shouting} /all the hard earned money ~~from~~ from the inferior race; as barmaids they would drink with any one ~~wh~~ be he ^{white} /halfcaste or native but as Matrons ~~they-must-as-I-know-one invariably-did~~ they are altered, one in my presence said "I cannot feed my fowls without my gloves; the maize spoils my hands"- blue rum ~~would-not~~ or Cane rum ^{have spoilt them} would not /in the old days! but I am digressing, to finish with the halfcastes there is no fear of their dispossessing or succeeding the Fijians, for where is the country in which the mixed races have ever been either formidable in number, or influential in mental or physical character? x

4 A few years ago ~~about~~ the St. James Gazette (London) published the following - "A Jealous woman cuts her Rival to pieces.

A correspondent writes to us:- I notice that you have lately published some facts in relation to the case with which men and women civilised or partly civilised slip out of their culture and revert to savagery. It so happens that some years ago an instance of this occurred within my knowledge in the same group of Islands with which your contributor seems to be familiar. A woman from one of the lowlying coral islands close to the equator - the Marshall group I think had been many years in Fiji. She had belonged to one plantation after another and though cursed with a bad temper had at last become thoroughly European in her ways and ideas - at least so it seemed - and she lived for some time with one of the planters. This man's sisters came down to Fiji from one of the neighbouring colonies, and in returning with them ~~took~~ very improperly took this woman with them as their maid. During her stay in the Colony the planter who was a well ~~een~~-connected educated man, fell in love with and was married to a pretty colonial girl. The native ^{white} woman seemed sulky at this arrangement and when the planter and his wife returned to Fiji this person accompanied them and seemed quite reconciled to the position. Arrived at the plantation which was situated in one of

x here intro-duce the
 .. on page 84 commencing that the Fiji Group up to and part of page 91 up to "by a few"

5

the smaller islands and among some of her own race who were working there, the woman became very troublesome and eventually ~~troublesome~~ violent that she was removed to another small island at a short distance separated from that on ~~which~~ which lay the chief plantation by an arm of the sea. Peace was restored and all went well. One fine day, however, the planter sailed for Levuka on business and was absent three or four days. On his return he asked for his wife; and learning from the natives something was wrong he discovered that the very day of this return this native woman had swum across the water between the two islands - these Line Island Women all swim like fish - and having sharpened one of the plantation knives, had seized his wife unawares and cut her up into little pieces".

The above extract from St. James Gazette is correct up to that portion when they returned to Fiji. The compiler of this book was in Fiji when the first Tokalaus, or Line Islands Laborers arrived there and knew intimately the parties concerned. The plantation was not on one of the smaller islands but on the second largest Island of the Group Vanua Levu. The white man ~~Exxxxxxxxxxe~~ lived indiscriminately with the Tokalaun woman and the his young wife to the latter's great disgust and sorrow.

The wife died a natural death as was supposed by the neighbouring planters who attended her funeral. Certainly she was not cut about by any knives, but there was a suspicion that she may have been poisoned or otherwise fully dealt with.

The Tokalou woman had never been removed to any small Island for the simple reason there is not any ^{at the spot mentioned} /fer-some the nearest being some miles off.

The finale of the story is a disgusting one no sooner was the poor young lady buried on the sloping hills of Southern Vanua Levu than the white man again took the Tokalou woman to wife gave her his late wife's Jewellery which she vainly sported and lastly went with her to her home in the Line Islands, though coming of a good Scotch family settled in New Zealand of good personal appearance, fair education and plenty of capital it would have been difficult to have found in Fiji a man steeped lower in sensuality presumably through softening of the brain through by excessive drinking. | The only white woman ever ^{killed} murdered in Fiji was Mrs. Burns wife of W. Burns Chemist late of Albury Victoria who with her husband and 2 children and many of their Tanna men were massacred at Ba Viti Levu in 1874.

Among the many oddities who have lived in Fiji was a Hebrew well known by the name of Morris Russel though whether that was his proper name no one here knew he arrived somewhere about the latter end of the fifties having formerly lived at ~~Fabu~~ Honolulu where he had been a Merchant or Storekeeper but having been found out in ~~a-most-cheating~~ ^{swindling} a poor sick traveller of a large

6 amount of gold he Russel had to clear out for fields and pastures new. The following is what he did in Honolulu; a sailing vessel from San Francisco for Melbourne ^x called at Honolu for fresh provisions &c. among the passengers was a man and his wife the former being very sick was on his arrival in port put on shore and when the vessel was about resuming her voyage it was decided as he was no better he ^{with his wife} /should be left behind; having been on the gold diggings of California most of his capital amounting to several thousand dollars was in native gold in one or more chamois leather bags and the Captain of the vessel advised him to put it for safe keeping into the hands of a Merchant (there being no banks in Honolulu) this the man did, and unfortunately for him as the sequel proved Mr. Russel was the Custodian, ~~in-course-of-time~~ ~~the-man-get-well-and-seen-after~~ the ^{delivery} going of the gold took place as follows, the owner opened the mouths of the bags showed M-R- the gold who weighed it bags and all and gave the owner a receipt for the gross weight - In course of time another vessel bound to Melbourne arrived at the port and the man being ~~his-w~~ much better took with his wife a passage and a few minutes before the sailing of the vessel he went with his wife to M- R- and obtained the bags "they were weighed ~~and-the~~ found correct ^{& the gold seen} and the mouths opened /as on the previous occasion and the receipts given back to M-R- the parties went on board and the vessel sailed for Victoria; Months afterwards news came back that the man on his arrival in the Colonies ~~going~~ on attempting to turn his supposed gold into current coin of the realm found that only a small portion was on top of each bag the balance being some heavy black powder of great weight. As the bags had never been out of his possession ^{except on the above occasion} /from the time of his putting the gold in them in California, till his arrival in the Colonies, no doubt would exist as to who had taken it. ~~M-R-~~

7 Russel had a general store & Hotel in Levuka he was also owner of a small schooner called the Kate ~~after~~ named after a white woman he was living with and he has often been heard to say he did not know which he loved best the Kate ashore or the Kate afloat; he had for Captain of the latter a big burly ruffian named Jim - who lived ~~and~~ with a white woman on the left bank of the Totongo Creek and kept a .rum shanty this Jim - was a double dyed scoundrel the woman ~~had-been~~ was a Londoner and I believe was the sister of ~~the~~ a Church of England Minister but came to Tonga as a kind of companion to the wife of a Wesleyan Minister ~~she-te~~ but she took to drinking and got lower and lower till she brought up with Jim - ultimately the latter with the woman ~~en-beard~~ and one or two other white men ~~en-be~~ ran away with the Kate ^x and nothigg more was heard of them for a year or more when the Captain of a trading vessel (I believe Captain Ross .. of the Sea Witch) brought up some relics which were proved to belong to them the relics consisted of a prayer Book belonging to the woman a prunella Boot & other trifles, the natives told the Captain of the

x with a large number of passengers to the lately found gold fields of Victoria

x this was in 1866

7 trading vessel that along time ago they had massacred the crew of a small schooner and together with the woman had eaten them, I forgot to mention that when ~~the~~ Jim - made up his mind to run away with the Kate, old Russel was on board this was in the Koro sea they put him on the outer reef of Koro at low tide and if some Fijian women who were fishing had not seen ~~he~~ & rescued him, ~~they~~ he would have ~~invariabl~~ undoubtedly have been drowned -

Russell's Hotel in Levuka will be called to mind by many / old Ship / Masters in the Colonies he kept the best ~~of~~ & the worst of all liquors (my readers must recollect there was no law then in the group) ~~One-of-the~~ Russel was up to every trick in his trade for making money; periodically if any vessels were in port he would send out a general invitation to a dinner at his house wines beers & spirits and cigars would be supplied in abundance ~~but-and-~~ the ~~even~~ dinner considering Fiji would be recherche for Kate was undoubtedly a ^{more} good cook and the host a splendid caterer but as the night or /generally the morning were on the guests would as usual ^{in such cases} /disappear one by one they were attended to the door by
8 ~~the~~ Host Russel who quickly slipped into hands a small | account for the wines bears spirits and cigars they had or had not as the case may be consumed during the evening; Often the guests would object to pay ~~me~~ (the sum being never less than £5 and sometimes as much as £50 if Champagne had been drunk) they pointed out they were invited but old Russel had the invariable reply, "Certainly my dear sir I invited you to dinner and by the way you drank my health afterwards you were ^{amply} /satisfied and pleased with it; but I did not include any ~~wine~~ liquors or cigars in my invitation simply because I could not afford it, and I am sure Sir you on ~~sound~~ consideration ^{you} /will see that a-~~publication~~ it would be ^{away} absurd for a ~~publication~~ to give away his liquors or cigars; those he sells for it is a well known fact all the world over that a publican never shouts in his own house", this was unanswerable and so the poor victim as a rule paid; he had been properly had!

During one of Russels trading trips to the neighbouring Islands a Storekeeper in Levuka one evening went to the Hotel and asked Kate for a bottle of ~~her~~ ^{the} best brandy to obtain this she had to get on the Bar or Counter as it was kept on the upper shelf. the customer spoke admiringly of her legs and compared them favorably with his wife's, Kate was for some reason annoyed and on the return of Russel to Levuka she told him what had occurred Russell said I will square it he went ^{R's} to the storekeeper and told the latter ~~that~~ to make up his /account ~~and~~ this was being done when the wife of the storekeeper a very nice woman came into the room and shook hands with R he cast his eyes down ~~on-to~~ towards the lady's ~~shoes~~ feet when the latter said. "what are you looking at? R- said (and this in the presence of the storekeeper "Your husband the other day told my wife(?) she had

8 better shaped legs and feet than yours and now I believe him" sultry was it not?

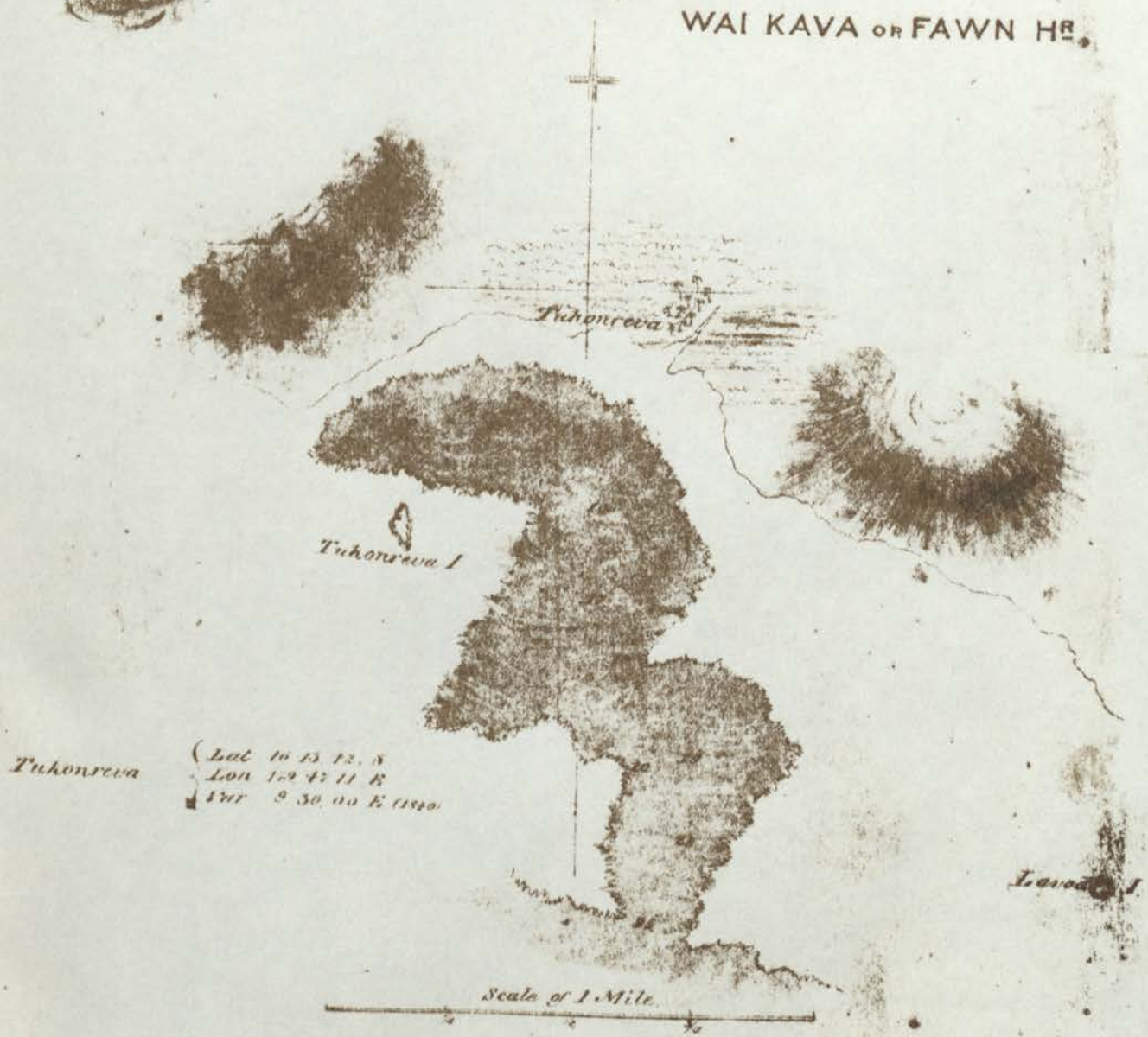
~~There was another Hebrew~~

9 | Yet another yarn about Russell. There formerly lived at Loma loma one of the windwards Islands a Cooper whose name though I have often heard it I have forgotten but he was most generally called and known by the name of Bamboo Cooper and I'll tell you now how he obtained that name. As I have before stated Russel frequently went on trading trips to different parts of the group ~~in-fact~~ his vessel was like a floating general store You could in fact obtain almost any article in general use in the Island from a Needle to an anchor on ^{of his} one ^{on credit} trip he was at anchor at Loma Loma and he supplied the Cooper ^{on credit} with a considerable amount of articles ^{for} trading purposes also a cask of Rum doctored up by himself. there can be no doubt as to its quality when even old shell backs and beach combers condemned it. I must explain that the Rum was not nearly so good as the sample tasted by the Cooper. ~~the-Ves~~ Russell with his vessel had sailed before the Cask was broached by the Cooper and his friends when the deception was discussed but as they were bent on a spree they were not to be defrauded out of that by the quality of the liquor, After many days ^{& when the liquor was done} the Cooper recovered from a slight touch of the Delicious trembles I mean Delirium Tremens he then swore that he would do the Jew and there is no doubt he succeeded admirably and this is how he did it The goods and Rum above mentioned had to be paid for in three months in cocoanut oil at a fixed price per ton, At the time appointed Russel with his vessel again anchored at Lomaloma and interviewed the Cooper who pointed out to Russell a long range of casks of oil, screened from the sun by a rough shed of cocoanut leaves: the Cooper knocked the bungs out of each cask for Russels to examine them and to see they were full, so far he was satisfied, the Cooper then put a spile hole in the head of each cask close to the bottom to show there was no water in it a little oil being run out of each. Russell was highly pleased with the lot the price was arranged and the oil taken on board ~~and-struck~~ of the Kate, there was a considerable balance to the Credit of the Cooper on this transaction which he took out as before in general trade and Rum - ~~some-time-after~~ this Russel left Loma Loma well satisfied with his bargain On arriving in Levuka he sold all the oil he had on board to the Master of a Sydney trading vessel who as usual, emptied the Casks into larger

x
of a very
inferior
description

10 | casks into the hold of the vessel To the surprise of the Mate who was superintending the transfer of the oil the first Cask of the Coopers lot only ran for a minute and then stopped on examining the cask the mate found a pipe ^{inside the cask} running from and surrounding the bung hole to the opposite side of the Cask the ships Cooper was called to open ~~the~~ it and on carefully taking out the head the whole swindle was discovered. A Bam section of Bamboo had been neatly fitted across the inside of the Cask from

WAI KAVA OR FAWN HE.



Tuhonreva

(Lat 16 43 12. 8
Lon 159 47 11 E
Sur 2 30. 00 E (1870)

Scale of 1 Mile.

Bancu
Baino H'sth side of
Vanua I. etc.



Lat 16 22 00 S
Lon 170 51 00 E
Var 9 30 00 E 16 10

Scale of 1 Mile
—————

10 the Bung hole and a smaller section firmly fixed on to the head these were filled with oil and the balance of the cask with water, when the cask was opened at Loma loma nothing but oil could be seen, and the seller knew very well where to put in his gimlet ^{in the head} /to strike ^{the oil} the inside of the short section of Bamboo - a more clever swindle had rarely if ever been perpetrated. Every one had the laugh of poor Russel, there the biter had been bit, and the Loma loma Cooper was ever after known by the name of Bamboo Cooper.

The ~~periodical~~ drinking bouts of old hands and halfcastes were ^{generally} /periodical; a time appointed, sometimes weeks before ^{a supply of} /grog laid in which was tabu'd ~~for the~~ until everything was in ^{Congenial} abundance - ~~pe~~ readiness, / Friends were invited, and the orgie would commence, all hands would be in a state of intoxication ~~for~~ as long as spirits could be got, and often death stalked in and walked away with a victim this ~~would~~ a sad interruption would only prolong the drink.

11 Picture to yourself a Native house ^{containing only one room} / Mats for flooring each end of the room raised a few inches ^{forming a dais} / ~~and~~ bedded down with grass making it soft and spongy and covered with many mats one upon another, these are the sleeping places, in the centre of the house a rough table surrounded by stools on which sit or loll two or more white men their clothing and persons dirty. On the table spirits ^{& water} /cocoanut shells to drink from and the remains of Salukas, native cigarettes; on one side of the Door is a fire-place | round which squat one or more native women the concubines of the owner of the establishment ~~a-few-native-cooking-utensils~~ ~~are~~ they are in constant requisition by their Lords to make them salukas or to bring them ~~water~~ more grog or water, possibly ^{some of} /~~the~~ half castes are laying about on the floor receiving a nip now and then from the whites but stealing more, ~~they~~ cards are in constant requisition by both races and thus interluded with food, served native fashion ^{passes} the time ~~passes~~ fights between the half-castes are frequentl they yell and howl like demons ^{then one moment} /chase with clubs the natives who are hanging about, the next moment they are embracing and crying over them, drunken men are the same the world over, the white men during their periods of sensibility talk over their doings in ~~for~~ other lands their cruises ~~by~~ on sea and ^{perchance} /detail with every minute particularity the catching of some monster of the deep; Humpbacks and Sperms, Right-whales and Black fish are discussed and then as old reminiscences are brought to mind ~~of~~ such a song as the following would be sung with all the enthusiasm of drunken men.

"They advertised in Boston New York and Albany

Five hundred Young Americans are wanted for the sea

(Chorus) Then be cheerful Mates let your hearts never fail

Be constant to your lovers whilst striking of sperm
whale.

They will send you to New Bedford or somewhere thereabouts
 And there the Sharks will take you, and give your your fit out;
 They will sell your rags for clothing, and charge you double
 And then clap on the interest to make it smooth and nice. ^{price,}

Then be cheerful Mates &c.

Down on the Atlantic Ocean when the Whales come up, to blow
 Stand by your boats and lower away and after them we'll go

Then be cheerful Mates &c.

Quite early one morning just as the sun arose
 A man at the mast head cried out "there she blows
 The Captain with his spy glass went springing up aloft
 Crying Where & where is she my boys & how far is she off

Then be cheerful Mates &c

The answer that he gave us which made us all to smile
 She is two points on our leeward and the distance scarce one mile.

Then be cheerful Mates &c.

Oh get your boats ready and jump in my boats crew
 For I know it is a sperm whale by spouting down so low
 The boat steerer stands up ~~in-the-head-of-the-boat~~
 The whale he raised his ^{fluke} ~~flukes~~ but once and killed five of the ^{two Irons he heaves in} men

Be cheerful Mates &c

The losing of these five men it grieved our hearts full sore
 But the losing of that big sperm whale it grieved us ten times ^{More}
 And Now our ~~back~~ is full my boy and bound across the ocean
 And the Governor Carver of West part is homeward bound again

Be cheeful Mates &c

The Drunk would last just as long as the liquor and the all
 hands would then taper off on Fiji Grog or Yaqona.

"Let Teetotallers say what they please there is a genial
 influence inspired by wine and song - not in excess but in that
 wholesome degree which stirs the blood and warms the fancy; and
 as one raises the glass to the lip, over which some sweet name
 is just breathed from the depth of the heart, what libation so
 fit to pour to absent friends as wine? what is wine? It is the
 grape present in another form, its essence is there, though the
 the fruit which produced it grew thousands of miles away and
 perished years ago. So the object of many a tender thought may
 be spiritually present, in defiance of space and fond recollec-
 tions cherished in defiance of time" So with these men though
 as far away from their ^{old} homes as they could get ~~thought-of~~
 reminiscences of other times places and faces would not
 infrequently ~~eeare~~ be called to mind the coarse joke, or more
 ribald song or yarn would be hushed, and for a time at least,
 better thoughts would be in the ascendant but alas only for a
 time -

Tropical climates will inevitably make men indolent even
 the natives themselves spell oh! during the heat of the day and

- 12 it is refreshing to sit under the cool shade of the cocoanut trees and to drink ~~that~~ ^{the} milk of the young green coconuts, it is without exception ~~the~~ when drank at the right stage the most delicious natural drink in the world, all travellers coincide in this; the reader must not think I am writing of the milk of the old cocoanuts sold in the shops; Under these trees is the proper place for a siesta but it is not without danger several men have to my own knowledge been more or less hurt by the old
- 13 nuts falling and striking them and ~~in~~ more than one instance fatal accidents have occurred I heard a yarn once which I am sure my young readers will not believe, anyway I don't; "that several negroes who had gone to sleep under the shade of some cocoanut trees had been scalded to death. The intensity of the heat had cracked the cocoanuts and the boiling milk inside dropped down and produced the fatal result -

The Cocoanut tree or Palm "Cocos Nucife" the name of which is contracted from the Portuguese word Macoco or Macao a Monkey the holes at the end of the cocoanut shell giving it some resemblance to a monkey's head, groves of this Palm tree one of the characteristic ^x of the Tropics are to be found on every Island of the group though on some places on Viti Levu the tree seems to thrive badly and singular to relate rarely if ever bears fruit; this palm like most others are tall and straight reaching to a height of sixty and sometimes even one hundred feet they flourish best in the sand at high water mark the tide washing their roots it never grows large or luxuriantly in-shere land and on the hills 700 or 800 feet high they stop bearing When young no vegetable products can exceed the beauty of such a grove the eye love to rest on the variegated greens and yellow of its fan like branches that adorns its head as with a plume, destroy this and the palm will die because it is an endogen the growth of whose stems take place by addition from within - The uses to which all parts of this palm can be put are incalculable good substantial houses Frame sides Roof and floor entire are daily built of them. Fans, baskets, brooms, Hats, mats are made from the leaves the Young nut furnishes a drink to which Lemonade cannot be compared the meat of the full grown nuts is used in various ways as food and to make the Copbra and Cocoanut Oil of Commerce, the shells are polished and used as drinking cups the husk plaited into strong sennet or sold to make ki-ah Ropes or ~~the~~ Cocoanut fibre ~~ef~~ for stuffing mattresses the Natives frequently clothe themselves in the cloth like substance which surround the base of the leaves, small canoes | clubs spears &c are made from the wood and the dead spathes are used as torches.

14 In 1834 the Brig Fawn an American vessel trading in the Western Pacific was wrecked at a place called ^{Wai Kava} ~~Baine~~ ~~er-ae~~ Vanua Levu it is now ~~ealled~~ known by the name of Fawn Harbour and the following account of the shipwreck and the massacre that followed

14 was told me by one of the Crew the only ~~one~~ soul saved (old Jim McGoon)

The brig was bound through the Somo Somo straits but the ~~adverse~~ ^{being} current ~~very~~ strong ~~there~~ and the wind light she made very little head way towards evening she ~~was-stead-ever~~ was on the starboard tack stretching over towards Vanua levu, Vuna Point being astern and when closed over to the Reef the order was given to go about but unfortunately the wind failed she missed ~~stays~~ and before very long she was hove by the big rollers on to the Reef where she soon broke her bottom in, her masts having gone by the board ~~the~~ directly she first struck; the men manned the boats and at daylight landed at the nearest point of land, the boats being so damaged they could not go farther, they were instantly ~~surrounded~~ by, ~~an~~ ever increasing crowd of hooting and yelling savages armed with clubs spears and bows and arrows the crew were at once bound hand and foot and carried with every demonstration of delight to the town of ^{Tocoureva} The Chief ~~was~~ a magnificent looking Savage standing over six feet in height ~~and~~ with a frame in proportion and apparently strong as a bull his head of hair ~~fern~~ in which was stuck a long comb measured over 7 feet in circumference it was immense; his face was painted in divers colours red blue and black predominating. he was attired in pure white fleecy masi which trailed far behind him round his neck was a necklace of whales teeth, over his shoulder he carried an immense pineapple club. in appearance he was every inch a chief and his proud and haughty step and ~~mien~~ proved his high rank; we ~~seen-arrive~~ so says my informant, soon arrived at the Ra Ra or the public ~~Court-ground~~ ^{court square} in the centre of the town and priests proceeded calmly ~~and~~ deliberately to discuss what should be done with us

On one side of the square was the ~~headed~~ tall Bure na Tevoro or devil temple ⁱⁿ ~~at~~ the doorway sat the principal Priest surrounded by a few of his subordinates listening to the discussion going on a few yards in front and below him every orator was listened to with attention - One of the minor chiefs ^{Na Vono or the Turtle} /who had travelled considerably over the group and had even made one voyage to the Friendly group was doing his utmost to save the lives of the whites ~~here~~ In his speech he said ~~of-what-use-is~~ "what good will it do us to kill these men? we have all their Yau (goods) we are not short of vuaka balavu (literally long pigs but applied to the men to be killed and eaten) we have Kaisis in plenty to eat when we feel so disposed. These men are useful they are Matai dina's ~~true~~ (good mechanics), they can make many planks out of one tree where we can only make one they can make and show us how to make the black powder which carries death in its grasp so far; they can build our canoes so quick and they can help us in our wars. So Friends do not let us kill them let us make slaves of them till other white men ^{come} /who will pay us well for them we shall

x
who headed
the pro-
cession

15

x
close to

15 then have knives and guns red paint and axes and beads in plenty, he re-told them of the well known Fijian fable similar to the goose that laid the golden egg, his speech apparently was received by with approbation by the majority who frequently ejaculated dina! dina! it is true! it is true! lastly he pointed to the physical condition of the white men that they were a poor offering to the gods they were thin not fat, he sat down, we could though in great agony with our thongs we could tell by his actions that he was speaking in our favor and our hearts were lighter with the thought that we had one friend amongst the enemy but ~~our~~ this one ray of light was soon dispelled for the next orator an old scar worn warrior with a frightful expression of countenance principally caused by the loss of one eye and having but few and some of those black teeth ~~got~~ arose and addressed the assembly he told them that vessels goods and men

16 cast ashore by the badness of the weather, did not belong to the people, but to the gods! who therefore has the disposal of these men but the priests who are the mouth pieces of the gods? -x Therefore let Wa-wa-balavu (long entrails) the Chief Priest speak, and let his words be obeyed" x ~~The-Head-Chief-Priest-at-the-request~~. The Chief and principal men coincided with the last speaker and the Chief Priest then rose went into the temple ~~where~~ ^{and} he anointed himself with sacred oil and then came out again apparently in deep and anxious self communion All the spectators watched him with the greatest of interest, very soon he began to spake every portion of his body was in a quiver his face was contorted slightly at first but this soon increased to a frightful extent he cried out that he was cold inside, ~~Yelle-fer~~ ^{about 1 1/2 in in diam.} Bukal Bukal Bukal "Fire! Fire! Fire!" an attendant supplied him with a fire stick of which eighteen inches was a living red hot coal the priest deliberately put the end of this in his mouth and bit off a portion of the live coal chewed it up and swallowed the charcoal he ate about ten or twelve inches of it; the veins of his body swelled out and they appeared like whip cord the god was now in possession of him and his words are sacred emanating from-a

x Therefore
x he then
sat down

x and
wanted

x The first
words issued
from him
were

they do from the god ~~loud-cries-of~~ x Koi au! Koi au! "It is I", it is I," "what I am about to tell you must be obeyed" Through the winds and waters have given you this prize I commanded them ^{the winds & waters} /and they obeyed; the White man's gods were weak; but I alone was strong, therefore I prevailed, ~~all-mus~~ ^{all} they must die save one and he shall shew you the knowledge of the white men; These sacrifices will be grateful to me "Sa oti! sa oti, sa oti" "it is finished! it is finished!" During the priests speech, his voice was unnatural ^{his eyes} /bulged out and rolled as if he was mad, the sweat ~~from~~ runs from his body after the finish the priest gradually got better and with a great flourish of a club he had picked up he shewed | that ^{he} Richard was himself again" | that the god had departed into the world of spirits Numberless Coches;

17

17 were then blown the drums beaten with great vigor for a few minutes ~~and-the~~ to inform those at a distance of the trans-
action. Some of the young men then left leaving ^{on the rara} /only about fifty warriors to guard us ^{and} ~~besides~~ all the old men the women and children had mostly disappeared, A man known as Tui Ra Ra then shouted out at the top of his voice "Yaqona" all answered in a Yell "Mama" "Chew it", five or six young men have soon masticated a sufficient quantity of the Root and deposited ~~their~~ portions in the form of a ball. As the water was poured ~~in~~ on the mass the Tui Ra Ra repeated the following prayer! "The water; ay, prepared ~~to~~ the libation! prepare the libation! to the Tayasara; to the Loaloo; to the Chieftains of Cakaudrove; Be gracious, ye gods, Here ~~th~~ all present ~~said~~ with him Ei Ma-nai-di-na; se-di-na! then clapped their hands smartly. The Yaqona being ready a man approached the bowl in a ~~sitting~~ posture holding in his hand the Chiefs ^{squatting} drinking cup thus was filled from and then used as a ladle and the Tui Rara ~~then~~ addressing the Cup bearer said "Cere Cake"! "Stand up the cup bearer obeyed and the Tui Rara then offered the following prayer "Me loma vinaka na Kalou, a lutu mada na Magiti" "Let the gods be of a gracious (or loving) mind and send us a good feast" The cupbearer then in a crouching position presented the cup to the Chief who poured out a few drops - the libation - and while drinking the persons present cried out "Ma-nai-dina. La-basi-ye: a ta-mai-ye: ai-na-ce-a-toka: Wo ya! yi! yi! yi! All now claped their hands quickly the last words Yi! yi! yi! were heard repeated in the far

18 |bush. those far away repeated the sound ~~and-se~~ After the chief had drank, the Tui ra-ra names the next in rank who notified his position by slowly clapping his hands the cup bearer carried him his draught and so on till it was finished, Put yourself if you can in our position ^{all this time} /in agony of mind and body not understanding one word of what was said but our ultimate fate certain ~~the~~ I must tell you that ~~the~~ outside of the Bure many skulls and half eaten heads of men were stuck up in spears, we were not long left as to what was to be our fate the young men who had left ^{the} /rara commenced to come back bearing large quantities of Taro and Yams, Banana and other leaves the women also came back from the back ^{from the bush we} and ~~it~~ needed no telling tha that a .great feast and holiday was to be held; in a short time the town was crowded not only by the towns people but by others from neighboring towns every one except our guard the old men and the priests appeared busy on one side of the square where large circular holes eight or ten feet in diameter in which were a great number of boulders, these were the ovens, but more of them anon. A short consultation was held amongst the old men and the Chief suddenly Na Vono the chief before mentioned & who had great influence in this district jumped up

18 came over to where I was and cut my bonds adrift oh! the
blessedness of that moment the relief was almost overpowering,
my hands and feet were black with being bound so tight, for
I could not stand and whilst I was in this condition I heard
a sudden crushing blow followed by cries from my comrades
19 I instantly looked up and saw to my great horror ~~that~~ that a
~~great~~ naked savage had just clubbed one of my poor comrades
and faster than I can tell you this they were all massacred
my the last one ^{was} /poor Jack /^{Shute} my chum and who was a ~~towns~~
schoolmate and townsman of mine being clubbed within three
feet ^{of me} I was as paralysed that I could not speak or move
and ^{though} /I expected my last moment was come; I can truthfully say
I felt no fear, I could not realise the atrocity; the moment
before the world appeared so calm and quiet, and now! -
^{all the young} /Women ~~now~~ and virgins now appeared gorgeously dressed in
flowers otherwise perfectly naked they deliberately and
obscenly insulted my poor dead friends (who had been stripped
naked directly after they had been clubbed) their actions were
such that I cannot tell them to you, after occupying themselves
in this way ~~all-the-^{a man}tee~~ men took hold of eitherhand of each
body and dragged it face downwards to the beach where they were
disembowelled some of the bodies were then put on fast canoes
and sent to different towns in the district ^{as presents} /one being sent to
Somo-somo and ~~the~~ another to Wairiki, the ~~bala~~ remainder ^{eleven} ~~eight~~
in number were again dragged up to the ra ra close to the ovens
and dismembered ^{and cooked} /their heads being taken inside the Bure or
or temple and hung up in the roof to slowly dry or rot./
I was perforce the spectator of all this. My-master Na Vono
then helped me to rise and walk (for I was unable to go alone)
to his house where he appointed several women to strip me of
my clothes which they did, afterwards that they with great
kindness chafed my bruised ^{wrists} hands and legs, rubbed cocoanut oil
all over me and dressed me in ^{a large quantity} /printed tapa. Na Vono by signs
and a few words of broken English made me understand what had
been said at the meeting and by the Chief Priest before the
massacre. I firmly believe he done his utmost to save all, he
told me, I now belonged to the tribe, and that ~~the~~ ^{my} status in the
20 | town would be according to my usefulness or otherwise to the
people. It had been decided that a house should be at once
built me, wives given me and a piece of ground for my ~~tillage~~
garden - Na Vono did not eat any portion of my comrades, he
told me he abhorred it; the feast lasted for more than two days
and nights being a continuation of drinking ~~and~~ eating and open
sensuality.

I never saw any portion of my friends again ~~and~~ except
some portions of the larger bones which Na Vono brought me and

sent MSS.
from page
page 14 to
thus to Leader
Melbourne
15/12/88

and reverently
20 I secretly /buried them they were parts of the large bones
21 of the arms and legs ~~but-were-broken~~ had been broken to get at
the marrow. For the first two days I never left the house
but on the morning of the third I took a short walk on the
beach I found I was at liberty to go and come as I pleased but
always had an admiring throng of children and girls following
me. After the feast was over the first thing the natives did
was to strip the wreck of everything movable and they then set
22 fire to her to obtain the Iron and copper fastenings there all
hands were set to work to build a house which was a vary large
one some ten fathoms long it was not nearly so nicely finished
as the chiefs but still a good one I was then supplied with
eight young women as wives. I had heard and read of such things
as this, and though I was a sailor and being no better nor
worse than others, had had wives? in every country I had visited
these upset all my former opinions of domestic pleasure and
I can truly say polygamy was not my forte but my friend
Na Vono told me "not to be a fool the ~~number-of-w~~ more women
I had, the ~~greater~~ easier times I should have, I should live
better, and be above the petty chiefs he told me I had a job
to get you so many some of the chiefs wanted to give you only
two some three and so on but I have got you eight! Be thankful,
Keep them they will plant your yams and other vegetables fish
and make all your mats baskets &c. besides if you return them,
or any one of them, she will be disgraced and her friends will
21 then become your enemies Be wise and let things be /as they are"
I ~~haww~~ knew he told me the truth so I acquiesced each woman and
her friends brought a quantity of household goods so they
furnished the house at their own expense and at their own
liking, ~~each-one-had-a-sepa~~ at each end of the house was a
raised dais and for sleeping places one end partitioned off
from the other part with a large screen of painted tapa was
tabu'd as my sleeping place the other end was the resting
place of my wives, the intervening part of the house was the
living room the cooking was done outside in a vale-na-kuru -
(Cooking pot house) The names of my wives were Boate, Vasogo,
Ciri Kali, Marama-mai Bega, Yasawa, Mali, Kuru, & Lairo
By the advice of NaVono I made Boate boss of the rest and I saw the necessity of this
made war 23 in a few days, but ~~for~~ in all the time I lived with them I
never had ~~er-hea~~ to say a cross word to them or ~~te~~ did I hear
them quarrel, but at the commencement they looked sullenly one
towards another but more especially towards the Boss one but
she rapidly put things into quiet order.

Now here was I ~~te-all-intents-and-purposes~~ a Fijian to all
intents & purposes I lived eat drank and was clothed like them.
a house was built for me to be used as a workshop and ^{it} was
surrounded by a fence and all but a priveleged few were strictly
forbidden to enter the enclosure, this was a great boon to me,

21 for here as a rule I was alone and could commence with my own thoughts and though they were really rarely pleasant it was better than being constantly in the Company of such heaten,

22 All the Ironwork, Tools and good Timber belonging to the Fawn were arranged according to my directions and I set to work cleaned and repaired all the ships guns boarding axes and other arms which were then distributed out by the Chief to his principal warriors I also made up all the gunpowder into cartridges in preparation for a war which I was told was to be soon commenced against a tribe in Natewa Bay, amongst the Tools was a portable Forge and a large quantity of hoop Iron. Thus I was enabled to make plenty of knives and from the Ships Ironwork I manufactured rude Spearheads tomahawks &c. I as a boy had always been fond of ~~Feels~~ using tools, so I soon became expert, In a short time my friend Na Vono told me I was of more value than the Priest and that I was held in as much respect as even the Chief. I could see he was not flattering me, as one day I was given by the Chief the Fijian name Na Kalou Vula-vula "the White God" and the people ever after when they saw me approaching paid obeisance to me and tamaad, the Caukaudrovi tama was Dua! dua! dua! these words are a shout of reverence called out by the men; Mai-na-vaa-dua- was the tama of the woman -

After some months I heard from the natives ~~and~~ principally through my boss ~~Boti~~ that the white men who lived at Bau ^{and other places} were negotiating through ~~old~~ Tui Cakau Chief of Somosomo on the Island of Taviuni. and who was the Chief of all Cakaudrovi for my release It appears that Tui Cakau's young ^{er} son Ra ~~biti~~ Bici had with a fleet of canoes ^{been} on a visit to Tanoa Chief of Bau near Viti Levu and the white men there had influenced Seru, Tanoa's son to beg me off Tui Cakau this was done through Ra Bici and a Bau messenger with special gifts were sent with him to Somo-somo. But the ^{people of the} district where I lived were loth to give me up Messengers were ^{frequently} constantly sent between Bau and Somosomo and between the latter place and the town where I lived. From what I could gather Tui Cakau wanted me to be given up dead ^{*} with any of the other districts who were qali ~~te-him~~ or subject to him but he was too wise to be too exacting on the tribes from whom he drew his principal fighting men and so my deliverance ~~was~~ from captivity was put off from day to day, during this time I ~~had~~ did all I pleased the life barring the cannabelism, and obscenity, suited me; I was young and lusty I had fish, fowls, turtles, pigs taro yams Breadfruit and other food in abundance my women obeyed my slightest ~~wish~~ wish I was always fanned and lulled to sleep ~~by~~ a low peculiar humming chant such as is used by White women to their children when I felt so inclined I worked, and in truth I did as I

on refusal
would have
made war²³

23 pleased except going in a canoe and then I noticed I was always watched for fear of I should attempt to escape After a few weeks after my capture I had was constantly brooding upon the means of getting away but when mature consideration I could see it would be foolish to attempt it without help all the inhabitants of the surrounding Islands were cannibals & if they took me prisoner I should not probably be so fortunate as I was here, besides, Na Vono begged of me not to attempt it that utter failure would be the consequence and even he with his influence would probably be unable to save me; One day after I had been about eleven months on the ashore a canoe came in from Somo Somo and with it a letter! addressed which was given to me by the Chief it was addressed as follows "To the White man living at Cakaudrove" believing it was for me I opened it and read,

13th
Bau / June 1835

Sir

I directed We am instructed by the White Men living at Bau, Rewa, Ovalau and other places to write to you & to inform you that they have heard of the wreck of the Fawn and the subsequent massacre of ^{all} the Crew but one, and further that we are and all are doing our best to get you away, ^x don't stop if you can help it at Somo-somo but come on here, so cheer up there was a Man of War in the Group a short time ago but we were afraid if the Captain was to go near your part you would be sent away or killed so we will do it | Vaka Viti. (Fiji Fashion) so keep up a good spirit. Your friend.

x when we
get you
released

28

David
Sam Whippy

In the following August, negotiations for my ^{release} deliverance came to a successful issue and I was delivered up to a messenger from Somo Somo all my household goods and wives accompanied me but six of the latter I afterwards left behind at Somosomo. The presents for my captors to give me up were as follows:

6 muskets (Flint locks)
2 Kegs Powder
2 Rolls Lead
1 Bundle Hoop Iron
1 dz Knives
1 " axes
2 Bolts Red Cloth
20lbs Beads
20lbs Red Paint
2 Iron Pots and last but not least
1 Tongan girl.

The girl Sesi Sesi appeared perfectly happy and at home she had a conversation with me and told me that she she was born at Nukalofa Tongatabu and had with other ^{girls} been presented to old Tanoa King of Bau she had also been living on Kadavu

and told me it was the best place to live, she was very light in colour, and declared to me she was ~~never~~ never eat human flesh. Years after I saw her at Bua she was then living with a white man, and was the same happy creature as ^{when} I knew her before

Such was the capture of the Fawn and the life led by James McGoon as told me by himself in July 1866 he was then living at Kadavu and was a fine looking old man but rather under the ordinary stature, his large white beard hanging to his waist made him appear truly patriarchial he ~~had-then-living~~ was then married to _____ a halfcaste daughter of Charles Pickering's and he had a large family by her and others, he with his sons and Fijians were engaged sawing timber and making salt ~~the~~ for the latter he had large Try pots in which he boiled the Sea water and these he told me he kept going from one years end to another he put the salt into gin or other cases and sold it at \$2 per cwt. From his yarns told me in his house on many a ^{long} evening laying on the mats with only the fitful glare of the fire to illuminate ~~the~~ his fine expressive features I have gathered the following account of the seizure ~~and-massacre~~ of the French Brig Lamiable Josephine ^{& the massacre of its crew} which took in 1834 I am also indebted to Whippy for some of the particulars

The Captain & owner of the vessel M Bureau had allowed his vessel to be used in the Native wars during which he even suffered the body of enemy to be cooked and eaten vide Fiji & Fijian page 244.

The Brig L'Amiable Josephine was a South sea trader though fifty years ago traders were armed almost as well as Men of War and their avocations were not of the peaceful harmless, and trading, kind as their owners Captain or crews would have one believe. They were fully armed and had boarding nets that is nets made of rope with meshes of about six inches they were triced up all round the ships when at anchor in a ^{spot} dangerous on account of the character of the natives The Brig had been trading? in Fiji for Bech le mer, Oil Tortoiseshell, sandalwood, &c. and was lying at Anchor off the Island of Viwa near Bau when the seizure took place; it appears that the young chief of Viwa and the King of Rewa were great friends and the former having a war of great magnitude looming up in the future was desirous of storing up arms ammunition &c. in readiness and he applied to Na-mosi-malua the young Chief of Viwa to help him this ~~the~~ help was promised as the Viwa people were under obligations to the Rewa people - but to promise ~~and~~ was easy the execution difficult; one day Ratu Gara-na-qio, "Cave of a Shark" brother of the King of Rewa arrived at Viwa on a visit this was while the L'Amiable Josephine was at anchor and it has always been ~~doubted~~ believed that this circumstance was the ^{reason} ~~cause~~ of the visit; Gara-na-qio complained of the ~~non~~ fulfilment of the promise made by the Viwans and said Now ~~your~~ the gods have sent you the means to give us what we want ~~and-you-will-not~~ why don't you do it, there pointing to the Brig is the means of enriching yourselves and helping us but Na-Mosi-Malua or ^{the} pain hereafter" was undecided he did not care to | put his power against the

24 whites he even argued against it pointing out that Viwa was an Island and that Men-of-War Fighting ships of the White men could kill every one of them and utterly destroy their towns. there is no doubt that Na-Mosi-Malua would have been listened to, for he was for a Fijian a far seeing man and was respected, but at unfortunately at this juncture Raivalita a son of Tanoa and who was now the temporary ruler of Bau sent a messenger to Viwa requesting that the White man's ship should be taken. this settled the matter

Verani the nephew of Na-Mosi-Malua was appointed to take the command of the party to seize the ship and kill if necessary the crew and for the way in which he set about and executed the task shewed he had fully estimated the difficulty and danger of the job. The brig was lying at anchor about a mile from the shore but much closer to the shore reef; her ^{cannon} guns were kept loaded the Boarding nettings kept triced up, and but few natives and those unarmed were allowed to go on board, sentries were also placed one on the forecastle and one on the poop and the Captain knowing with whom to had to deal always doubled the watch or sentries of-a every night, The Captain did all, that a man in his position could reasonably be expected to do but alas little did he know the cunning of his the Fijians who apparently were so friendly to him.

Verani sent a gang into the bush and cut an enormous quantity of large vines or creepers of great size and strength and with these manufactured a very long and strong .hawser. One night everything being in readiness hundreds of men carried this to the beach and it being dark with rain everything in favour of their enterprise the end of the hawser ^{silently & swiftly} was passed /by men swimming and by the end of canoes between the ships cable and the bows of the ship and brought it ^{to the} on shore reef it was the wind was blowing on shore and at high tide everything being in readiness word was passed and hundreds of willing hands pulled on both ends of the hawser thus the anchor was literally 25 lifted from the bed of the Ocean and the strong wind together with the Tow. Rope? quickly drew the ill fated Brig ashore with surprise the crew rushed on deck and lowered a boat with the intention of laying out a Kedge but they ^{were} /rapidly clubbed and speared by the natives in the light canoes it being so dark that those on board could not see the fate of those in the boat. When daylight broke the Survivors on board could see how they had been trapped but they proceeded vigorously to do everything they could to get out of the mess they were in, They saw by the painted faces and warlike appearance of the Fijians that they could expect no mercy but-se- The Captain thought there was just a chance of getting the vessel off, so the vessel was lightened of most of her cargo by one watch whilst the other

25 fired upon the ever increasing swarm of natives who in their canoes surrounded the vessel the wind was stilling a blowing rather fresh and on shore ~~but~~-after several attempts ^xby the Crew to get a Kedge out to seaward but they were invariable beaten back by the bullets and arrows of the natives Night again came on and the natives in the canoes were relieved by others from the shore ^{where} feasting on the ^{bodies of the} boats crew drinking Yagona and obscene dancing were the order of the day. On the morning of the second day the Crew finding themselves worn out with work watching and fighting hoisted a white flag the use of which the natives understood and a parley ensued Verani promised that the lives of the whites should be spared and but that they must give up ~~all-their~~ the ship and all the goods the Captain and Crew agreed to these terms the Boarding Netting taking down and the arms of the Crew placed in a heap on deck, The natives in hundreds then swarmed on board the Crew bound and sent ashore while the natives commenced to strip the vessel,

Many different accounts have been ~~spara~~ reported as to what was done with the Crew on arrival on shore, but from one of the survivors ^{Jean Audry} ~~them~~ it appears they were divided amongst the Captors some of whom killed their whites for the feast still going on whilst other chiefs kept them only as prisoners, portions of the bodies were sent to Rewa and Bau and the feast lasted several days, all the Ships provisions Stores &c. were divided the Rewa people ^x getting the lions share. Old Jim Mc Goon was with many other whites of the opinion that an Irishman named Paddy Connor was one of the party from Rewa ~~and-headed-by~~ Ratu-Gara-Na-gio - this Connor was a monster in human shape he with others ~~had~~ all convicts had escaped from New South Wales in 1804 and had lived in Fiji ever since he was the King of Rewa's White man, lived exactly as a native and if possible exceeded them in their bestiality, "His influence among the natives was so great that all his desires some of which were of the most inhuman kind were gratified. The King of Rewa would always avenge and often in the most cruel manner the real or fancied wrongs of this man, If he desired the death of any native, the chief would send for the doomed man and direct him to make and heat an oven, into which when red hot, the victim was cast, having been murdered by another man sent for the purpose" when travelling from town to town he was invariably supplied with a different woman and he was always boasting of the number of children he had ~~It~~ is known he had forty eight -

I believe ~~it-was-satisfactorily-settled~~ the Commander of the French Ships of War sent in 1838 to revenge this outrage ~~he~~ was convinced that Paddy Connor was one of the Na Nagara-nagio's party to Viwa but nothing could be proved as to his actual

x were made

26

such was the fate of the L'Amiable and her Capt. and Crew a fate which many residents say was richly deserved as the Captain in 1804 and had lived in Fiji ever since he was the King of Rewa's White man, lived exactly as a native and if possible exceeded them in their bestiality, "His influence among the natives was so great that all his desires some of which were of the most inhuman kind were gratified. The King of Rewa would always avenge and often in the most cruel manner the real or fancied wrongs of this man, If he desired the death of any native, the chief would send for the doomed man and direct him to make and heat an oven, into which when red hot, the victim was cast, having been murdered by another man sent for the purpose" when travelling from town to town he was invariably supplied with a different woman and he was always boasting of the number of children he had ~~It~~ is known he had forty eight -

26 complicity in the Massacre some of the French seamen who escaped said they were positive that a White man was at the feast and actually eating his portion of the human flesh. That Paddy Connor had lost all traces of civilisation ~~except~~ ~~language~~ and was at heart a thorough savage the foregoing proves, On the death of his Patron the King of Rewa he was driven away by his white neighbours he being so dangerous that they were afraid of him he afterwards lived and died on Kadavu.

some of
I have read somewhere that /the old salts on board the man of war which was conveying home ^{to England} /the body of Lord
27 Nelson | after he was killed at the battle of Trafalgar whilst doing something in the hold of the vessel came across what they took to be a cask of Rum it was spiled and a quantity of it drawn off to form the basis of a drunk the Rum was good and the cask visited again, and again till one day an unpleasant odour and taste in the liquor ~~sp~~ pointed out to the imbibers that there was something wrong and so no more was taken, but what was the disgust of the shell backs when on arrival in docks they ~~in-employing~~ ^{whilst} clearing out the hold, came across this cask which was at once recognised ^{by the officers} /to be the one that contained the remains of their late commander which had been placed in spirits to preserve it. As similiar case occurred in Levuka in 1865 a ^{Sydney} /Merchant and Ship owner ^{a Mr. Hort} /was taken ill of dysentery and finding his ~~last~~ end approaching sent for the old Dutch Cooper and got him to make a long Cask in which he directed that he should be placed when dead the cask headed up and ^{it} /filled with gin from JDKZ Bottles ~~this~~ ^x on the decease of the Merchant his instructions were carried out to the letter, and the Cask containing the body and spirits ~~pleeed~~ left on the Verandah of the house where he died - the knowledge that the Cask contained the body of a man was known only to a few of the residents.

x & taken to Sydney to be interred with his family

At this time there were on the beach several beach combers or loafers and they casually heard that the big cask, on R--- verandah was a contained gin they therefore went for it or rather the contents and as it was at one end of the verandah any one outside could easily spile it. One day the owner of the house was surprised at a bad smell and on investigation it was found proceeding from the cask the cause of it soon found and the cask re-filled. On hearing of this ~~eff~~ the case hardened liquor soaked copper bottomed loafers only said, "well it was good grog anyhow we did not taste anything peculiar in it but we were rather surprised at R--- leaving on his verandah a cask of grog"

| Some twenty years ago there were some queer identities in the Group In Levuka there was a man known by the name of Johnny Robinson or mere better by the name of Johnny Paibai

28 neither of these were his proper name but we will not touch on
x by trade that subject This man ^x & had ~~few~~ when young worked for Mutton
was a baker the well known caterer on the Kings Road Brightons. he left
& Confectioner. England in a hurry leaving a wife and family behind and went
to California in the early parts of the fifties but excesses of
all kinds kept him constantly poor he then found his way to
Tahiti where he went into business and lived with a woman who
bore him children a second time he travelled leaving his
encumbrances behind him and then fate brought him up in Samoa
here he again went into business and formed loving ties with a
blushing? Samoan she bore him two or three children and he
after a time the spirit of Roving and adventure came again and
he started for Fiji but bringing with him his wife? and family
After a time he settled down in Levuka opened a Bakery and Grog
shop and rapidly made money the latter paying better than
the former. The Dutch Cooper mentioned in my last yarn soon
became a frequent visitor and after a time sold the few acres
of land he owned on the Totoga Creek and the fruits of hard
work were transferred to Johnny Paipai the consideration being
grog! Old Pai-pai used to keep on his counter a double slate
or two slates connected with hinges ~~in~~ which he used ~~as-da~~ to dot
down all the goods given on Credit &c. and he posted these up
in his Ledger perhaps once a fortnight or whenever he it was
full, One day several whites for devilment went into Paipai and
liquors remaining their some time one of them had a Black
retriever dog a valuable animal, the slate was pointed out to
the dog and the party soon after left and crossed the Totoga-
Creek by a plank The dog was then sent back for the slate he
ran into the grog shanty jumped on the Bar seized the slate and
ran away pursued by old Johnny Paipai and his Samoan woman
29 Paipai yelling out stop the dog! stop the dog! One of the party
partly ~~it-the-owner-of-dog~~ ran across the plank but the dog eager to
join his master with the prize jumped off the plank into the
Creek but he dropt the slate in 5 or 6 feet of water the tide
being in, poor old paipai was nearly mad roaring vengeance on
the dog, a halfcaste was ~~tel~~ asked to dive for it ~~but~~ which he
did and returned to its owner who was still further disgusted
on finding that ~~all~~ the whole of a fortnights work had been
crased u The halfcaste had ^x whilst below the water rubbed
the-slate all the entries out.

x according
to the
whispers
& directions
of the owner
of the dog

Johnnu Paipai had regularly every three months a
spree he went about it in a systematic style and it may be
interesting to my readers to relate one,

"Johnny (to his son, ^{a boy about 14}) let us take stock I am
commencing to feel sick" Stock was accordingly taken consisting
of so many cases of Brandy gin Ale &c. &c. so many Bottles
do do do and so many ullaged Bottles containing so many Nobblers
&c.

29 Johnny was instructed to get as much cask as he could but he was not to pay any money away on any account he was also to enter the names of all callers in a special book and if grog run short he was to get more from the Dutchman:

Johnny Paipai would then go on the spree and probably remain so for two or three weeks on recovery the first thing he would do would be to take stock find out the number of bottles that were missing the number of Hobblers they ought to have produced, deduct from their value the amount of cash his ^x sun gave him and the balance he would debit ^x to the respective men who had called in to the shanty whilst he was on the spree, (he would never charge himself with any no danger of that he was too miserly) he did not always get paid these accounts but generally did as persons would sooner pay than have any row and money then was plentiful - This way of squaring up his accounts was called by outsiders "Johnny Paipai's general average grog accounts"

30

For Red hot Roasting heat ~~Cheek~~ to raise the wind I do not think the above is to be beaten not ~~even-Ras~~ excepting even Russels Dinner parties"

Johnny paipai afterwards-became after he had made plenty of money in the above way stopt his grog Mill became good discharged and paid off his Samoan wife got out from home his first and dearest love, then ^x gave up drinking grog entirely and as a natural consequence died directly afterwards, ~~the~~ should have tapered!!

^x
suddenly

~~The-Old-John-Wesley-Brig~~ the Missing Vessel the old "John Wesley" Brig was wrecked in 1865 on a reef in the Friendly group and her furniture and wreck were sold at Niukalofa her long boat was brought by King George of Tonga who afterwards had in his employ a ships carpenter named Benjamin Swyer who had formerly been carpenter in the "Rona" Brig owned and sailed by "Bully Hayes" the last of the South sea pirates, or Buccaneer - This Swyer lived in Nukulofa with a Tonga girl that had been given him by King George but the Missionaries did not approve of this indiscriminate way of living got the King ^{promise that} to ~~foree~~ Swyer ^{should} /~~te~~ marry the girl but Swyer objected and finding things were getting too warm for him, he in the open Long Boat of the John Wesley sailed with only one more man to Fiji they quarreled on the way and on their reaching the first island in the Fiji Group Swyer put the other man ashore and ~~started~~ continued the voyage alone he called in at Lomaloma and then still alone sailed for Levuka where he arrived all safe. No one but a man either an idiot or one possessing more than an ordinary share of pluck and perseverance would ever have attempted such a journey alone, Swyer on his arrival in Levuka sold the boat to Johnny Paipai who being a bit of a carpenter sheathed her I shall never forget the exclamation of an old ^{drunken} /man of wars man, who

Paipai's
30 with others had been boosing up in the Grog shanty and who
came across the boat nearly finished, he cried out to his
31 Messmates Come here|and look at this Curio here's the old
Baker gone and built a new boat outside of the old one to
keep the ~~old one~~^{it} together" -

As Fiji Grog has been mentioned several times it may
be proper here to give a small amount of it and the way in
which it is prepared for use.

Fiji ~~grog~~^{Yaqona} as it is called in ~~all~~^{most} books of
travels on Polynesia is the Piper Methysticum of botanists it
being a species of the pepper plants The infusion of this
plant is not drank to the westward of Fiji except in one or two
islands in the New Hebrides and formerly it was almost unknown
on Viti Levu but in the Eastward portion of the ~~Group~~^{Fiji} and in
x it was all the Islands in the Pacific to to the Eastward ~~and it was~~^{known from} ~~time immemo-~~^{and regularly}
rial ~~rial~~^{also} ~~the~~ constantly ~~drank~~^{drank} at intervals throughout the day by the
chiefs and ~~by~~^{also} the inferiors if procurable. The Missionaries in
their books assert "that the ~~Fijian~~^{true} mode of preparing the root
is by grating it as is still the practice in two or three places
but in this degenerate day the Tongan custom of chewing it is
almost universal the operation being nearly always performed by
young men" but I do not believe that grating was the ~~Fijian~~^{old}
way my informants on this subject told me that ~~young~~^{certain} men after
circumcision was appointed by the priests for ~~the-job~~, chewing
of the Yaqona for the Chiefs and at all councils, but chewed
indiscrimantly by anyone when drank ~~or~~ ordinarily, I know, and
have seen some young girls do it, others when asked to prepare
it, said they were tabu'd! When sufficient of the root has been
chewed ~~the water~~^{& placed in the bowl} is called for and gradually poured in ~~on top of it~~^{on top of it} a little
first, and then the mass is well worked up by the operator more
and more water is added until the bowl is full or the master
of the ceremonies says stop!"The strainer is composed of a
quantity of the fine fibrous vau (hibiscus) which is spread over
the ~~infusion~~ surface of the infusion on which it floats and the
man who manages the bowl now begins the ~~operation~~^{difficult}. In the first
32 place he extends his left hand to the farther|side of the bowl
with his fingers pointing downwards and the palm towards himself;
he sinks the hand carefully down the side of the bowl carrying
with it the edge of the vau; at the same time his right hand is
performing a similiar operation at the side next to him the
finger pointing downwards and the palm presenting outwards.
He does this slowly, from side to side, gradually descending
deeper and deeper till his fingers meet each other at the bottom,
so that nearly the whole of the fibres of the Kava root are by
these means enclosed in the vau forming as it were a roll of
about two feet in length lying along the bottom from side to side,
the edges of the vau meeting each other underneath. He now
carefully rolls it over so that the edges overlapping each other

32 or rather intermingling come upper most. He next doubles in the two ends and rolls it carefully over again endeavouring to reduce it to a smaller and firmer compass. He now ea brings it cautiously out of the fluid, taking firm hold of it by the two ends one in each hand (the back of the ha~~hd~~^{wards} being uppermost), and raising it breast high, with his arms considerably extended, he brings his right ~~arm~~ hand towards his breast moving it gradually onwards; and, whilst his left hand is coming round towards his right shoulders, his right hand, partially twisting the vau, lays the end which it holds upon the left elbow, so that the vau lies extended upon that arm, one end being still grasped by the left hand. The right hand being now at liberty, is brought under the left fore arm (which still remains in the same position), and carried outwardly towards the left elbow, that it may again seize in that situation the end of the vau, The right hand then describes a bold curve outwardly from the chest, whilst the left comes across the chest describing a curve nearer to him and in the opposite direction, till at length the left hand is extended from him, and the right approaches the left shoulder, gradually twisting the vau by the turn and flexures principally of that wrist: this double motion 33| is then retraced but in such a way (the left wrist now principally acting) that the vau instead of being untwisted is still more twisted and is at length again placed on the left arm whilst the operator takes a new and less constrained hold. Thus the hands and arms perform a variety of curves of the most graceful description! the muscles both of the arms and chest are seen rising as they are called into action displaying what would be a fine and uncommon subject of study for the painter for no combination of animal action can develop the swell and play of the muscles with more grace or with better effect, The degree of strength which he exerts where there is a large quantity, is very great and the dexterity with which he accomplishes the whole never fails to excite the ~~whole~~ attention and admiration of all present. Sometimes the fibres of the vau are heard to crack with the increasing tension yet the mass is seen whole and entire becoming more thin as it becomes more twisted whilst the infusion drains from it in a regularly decreasing quantity till at length it denies a single drop The operator now tosses the dregs behind him or with a new vau repeats the operation until the liquid is clear and fit for use"

Now that is Mariners description and it is a perfectly true one.
Mission work ^{source} ^{nearly}
~~it~~ has been a frequent ~~source~~ of discussion in Fiji and
all old hands and traders were in favor of the Lotu dina ~~the~~
"Catholic Religion" as against the Lotu wai-wai or Wesleyan.

33 this ~~choice~~ preference (though most of the whites were nominally Protestants) is easily explained. The Catholic priests were attempted to convert the natives by a purely negative form of religion and took especial care never to interfere with the Whites or their surroundings they priests again were, and are still ~~the~~ humble Christians meek followers of their Lord and Master; they travelled in poor state, and eat and lived with the natives, when on their tours of inspection.

x arrived
in Fiji

The Wesleyans on the contrary were active in their condemnation of ~~the-living~~ anything that was wrong in the living of the whites or of their dealing with the natives and frequently exposed the duplicity and wickedness of the former, thus they were discountenanced by the ~~former~~ whites when they first^x and /were received with no great warmth by the Europeans. | Galvert in his Fiji and Fijians says "In the entire annals of Christianity it would be difficult to find a record of any of its enterprises so remarkable or followed by such astonishing success as the Mission (Wesleyan) to Fiji"

- "The worst deformities, the foulest stains, disfiguring and blackening all the rest, are the very parts of Fijian nature which while the most strongly characteristic, are such as may only be hurridely mentioned, dimly hinted at or passed by altogether in silence: The truth is just this, that within the many shores of this secluded group, every evil passion had grown up unchecked and run riot in unheard of abomination. Sinking lower and lower in moral degradation, the people had never fallen physically or intellectually to the level of certain stunted and brutalized races fast falling through mere exhaustion from the mass of mankind Constitutional vigor and mental force aided and fostered the development of every crime; until crime became inwrought into the very soul of the people, polluted every hearth, gave form to every social and political institution and turned religious (heathen) worship into orgies of surpassing horror - The savages of Fiji broke beyond the common limites of rapine and bloodshed, and violating the elementary instincts of humanity stood unrivalled as a disgrace to mankind"

No doubt exists in any unbiassed mind that for the first twenty years of Mission work in Fiji the work was horrible and the names of the ^{first} /workers will always be held in the highest esteem by all those who have missinary work at heart.

The Revd. William Cross and David Cargill with their wives and farmilies were the first missionaries to Fiji they landed at Lakemba on the 12th October 1835 Tui Nayau King of Lakemba received them kindly ~~promised~~ and immediately commenced building them houses &c.

34

House building is sharp work in Fiji on the 14th October a large company of natives having prepared posts, spars, reeds &c. assembled at the chosen site and commenced operations. On the 17th all the Furniture, articles for barter, books, clothes doors windows, and various stores were landed and carried to the two houses and that evening the families took possession of their new homes

35

The next day was the Sabbath. The missionaries opened their commission by preaching twice out of doors in the Tongan language to about 150 Tongans and Fijians The King was invited and came to the morning service and listened very attentively.

Thus ^{Mission} the work was commenced in Fiji and ^{in less than} forty five years afterwards ~~not~~ all the natives were Christians or nominally so.

As I said before the first missionaries had hard times of it and a few extracts from their Journals must be always interesting to the intelligent reader. ^{What} ^x Taviuni was as a district always looked upon by the rest of ^{the people of} Fiji as being more giving to cannabelism than any other part of the Group and ^{Somo} ^{somo} the Chief town was the centre ^x the Revds. Dr. Lyth and Mr. Hunt were the missionaries there in 1839 and on Feby 7th 1840 Mr. Hunt writes "Last Monday afternoon as soon as our class meeting was over a report came that some dead men were brought from Laucala. The report was so new and so indefinite that at first we did not know what to make of it. Almost before we had time to think, the men were laid on the ground before our houses, and ^{chiefs} and priests and people met to divide them to be eaten. They brought eleven to our settlement; and it is not certain how many have been killed, but some say two or three hundred, others ^{not more than} thirty, Their crime appears to be that of Killing one man; and when the man who did it ~~beg~~ came to beg pardon, the chief (Tui Cakau) required this massacre- as a recompense, The principal Chief was killed and given to the great Ndengei of Somosomo. I saw him after he was ~~put~~ out up and laid upon the fire to be cooked for the ~~great~~ cannibal god of Somosomo, Oh shame to human nature! I think there ~~must~~ are some of the devils even that must be ashamed of their servants eating human flesh, and especially those who are gods or the habitations of gods. The manner in which the poor creatures were treated was most shamefully disgusting, They did not honour them as much as they do pigs. When they took them away to be cooked, they dragged them on the ground; one had a rope round his neck and the others took him by the hands and feet, They have been very strange with ^{have us ever since.} They refused to sell us a pig, and ^{have us ever since.} threatened us, They have been

x "The inhabitants of"

x and all the horrors of Fijian life in an unmixed and unmodified form was found there

36

very strange to us ever since, and treated us in such a way as to give us reason as far as they are concerned to expect the very worst. But we know whilst we give ourselves to god and say, "Not ~~thy~~ my will, but thine be done" God will not say to

36 us "Neither mine nor Yours shall be done but the heathen "Oh no God will not give them the ~~reign~~ reins of His Government"

"The ovens in which the human bodies were cooked were very near their dwelling; and when cannibal feasts were held, the blinds were closed to shut out the revolting scene. But this greatly offended the natives who also felt much annoyed at the interference of the strangers, and their faithful reproof of the wickedness of the land. These bold and faithful servants of god were not plainly told that their lives were in danger and would soon be at an end. One day Tuikilakila, the Kings son club in hand came in a fury to kill Mr. Lyth . He seized Mr. Hunt in one hand and Mr. Lyth with the other. Mr. Hunt begged him to be calm, and, after considerable entreaty, succeeded in cooling him down; but the great man continued sulky for some days. Threats were more and more plainly uttered, and one night there was every reason to believe that the murderous purpose of the savages was to be carried into effect. The natives for some time past had been growing bolder in their thefts and insults and defiance and now the end seemed at hand. A strange and memorable night was that in the great gloomy house where the missionaries lived. Those devoted men and women looked at one another and at their little ones and felt as those only can feel who believe that their hours are numbered. Then they went, all together, for help to Him. who ever shelters those who trust in Him. They betook themselves to prayer surrounded by native mosquito screens hung up to hide them from any who might be peeping through the frail reed walls of the house, this band of faithful ones, one after another, called upon god through the long hours of that terrible night, resolved that their murderers should find them in prayer. - Just at midnight each pleading voice was hushed and each head bowed lower as the stillness outside was suddenly broken by a wild and ringing shout. But the purpose of the people was changed and that cry was but to call out the women to dance, and thus the night passed safely.

37 | In Rewa the missionaries was almost as badly off. The King though well disposed to the Lotu was still a heathen and his Chiefs and priests were bitter in their hatred of Christianity. Ratu Ngara-na-Qio the Kings Brother headed the opposition with resolute determination as the following will shew Early in the morning of Oct. 2nd 1839 loud and doleful lamentations announced the death of the Kings brother for whose sake he had wished to retain Mr. Lyth. Many horrible customs were observed on this occassion which proved to the missionaries that they were now among a much more barbarous people than the Lakembans. A fortnight after they were startled while praying

37 at a leaders meeting, by the reports of three muskets, and the whizzing of the balls very near to some in the place, Ratu Ngara and two companions (one of whom has long since become a Christian) were determined to put an end to the new Religion at once by shooting the missionaries on their return across the river after the service. In this design they were ~~frustrated~~ disappointed and the reckless men fired their muskets through the place where the Christians were at worship. But god protected his people and none were hurt. Their dangers ^{which} ^{more} /became/ frequent kept the mission families in alarm; nor were they reassured when on the 31st they were awakened by strange noises on the other side of the river. On running out they saw, for the first time, the horrid sight of the dragging of ~~the~~ human bodies, seventeen of which were just being handed out of a canoe, having been sent from Bau as the Rewa share of Two hundred and sixty persons killed in the sacking of towns belonging to Verata, one of the corpses was that of an old man of seventy, another of a fine young woman of eighteen, the others being youths and strong men. All were dragged about and subjected to abuse to horrible and disgusting to be described and the sight of which gave the terrified spectators across the river such a shock as they did not get over for many days. one of them says "The scene appeared to the imagination as if a legion of demons had been unchained and let loose among the people to revel in their degradation and misery, and to lash their passions into a storm of imbruted or diabolical barbarity"

In the beginning of 1849 Thakobau was commencing to feel the benefits of christian religion If lotu people were present at hand he ~~would~~ generally wished them to ask a blessing on the food before him, and sometimes bowed his head, He would even reprove Chiefs for speaking against Christianity saying "It was the one true thing in the world" He warned the priests that
38 | be gone encouraged some of his women to continue religious, and reproved professed christians whose conduct was inconsistent.

Whatever good had been accomplished at Bau the missionaries had yet to feel that the old-established evils of Fiji were not to be easily destroyed in this their strong hold. The Butoni tribe are rovers spending much of their lives in the sea, and ~~owning~~ the dominion of Bau, After a longer absence than usual they had lately returned bringing a large offering to the King of Fijian property, the fruits of their bucaneeering To entertain such profitable guests in good style human victims must be obtained and two youths were accordingly entrapped and killed. But the honour of Bau must be maintained and in this ~~manner~~ honour one man in particular felt that his own was involved, This was no other than Ngavindi the Chief of the Fishermen, and official surveyor of material for cannibal feasts.

38 Ngavindi had held a good deal of intercourse with the missionaries and seemed to allow the truth of their teaching; but now they were both away at the district meeting at Bua, and the Butoni guests had already been some weeks at Bau without being honored with the customary banquet. So Ngavindi summoned his people and priests and got several canoes afloat. "We shall lose" he said "our renoun". "We shall not be dreaded or fed " We have provided no food for the visitors, We must go to it in earnest, We will seek for enemies to Bau. If we cannot catch any enemies we will kill some who are friendly; and if we cannot get either friends or enemies some of ourselves must be strangled. Otherwise we shall be disgraced for not doing our special work others are procuring; we must have some human beings." The priest promised success and was promised threatened in case of failure. The expedition started and brought up their canoes, with the ends covered with green leaves under some mangrove bushes; and there the wretches lay waited for any hapless beings that might come near. Presently a company of women was seen approaching the sea. The attack was made and fourteen of the poor creatures were seized; one man who was with them being killed on the spot. The news of the capture reached Bau the day before the canoes, and great was the rejoicing. The place was all excitement and the people flocked together to greet the approaching fleet of death.

39 The report soon crossed over to Viwa and ^{and} reached the Mission house "Fourteen women are to be brought to Bau tomorrow to be killed and cooked for the Botoni people" Mrs. Calvert and Mrs. Lyth were alone with their children. Their husbands were away- many miles away on another island. The thought of the horrid fate that awaited the poor captives aroused the pity to those two lone women. But what could be done? Every moment was precious. Amidst such fiendish excitement it would be a desperate thing for any one to venture into Bau for the purpose of thwarting the blood thirsty people. These two noble woman determined to go. A canoe was procured; and as they went rolling over the flat they heard with trembling, the wild din of the cannibals grow louder as they approached. The death drum sounded terrible, and muskets were fired in triumph. Then as they came nearer shriek after shriek pierced through every other noise and told that the murder was begun. Fear gave way to impatience and at that wild warning and the English women's voice urged the labouring boatmen to make better speed They reached the beach, and were met by a lotu or Christian Chief who dared to join them saying "Make haste! some are dead! and some are alive!" Surrounded by an unseen guard which none might break through the women of god passed among the blood

39 maddened cannibals unhurt. They pressed forward to the house of the old King Tanoa, the entrance to which was strictly forbidden to all women. It was no time for ceremony now, With a whales tooth in each hand and still accompanied by the Christian Chief they thrust themselves into the grim presence of the King and prayed their prayer of mercy. The old man was startled at the audacity of the intruders. His hearing was dull, and they raised their voices higher to plead for their dark sisters lives, The King said "Those who are dead are dead, but those who are still alive shall live only " At that word a man ran to Nga Vindi to stop his butchery, and returned to say five still lived; the rest of the fourteen were killed. But the messengers of pity could not leave their work unfinished. They went to the house of the murderer and found him sitting in state, in full dress but evidently very uncomfortable. He winced under the sharp rebuke of the missionaries wives and muttered something about his friendliness to the Lotu. Even in cannibal Bau all did not consent to the den of darkness Thakobau's chief wife, and Nga Vindi's wife had already secured the life and liberty of two of the victims; and when Mrs. Calvert and Mrs. Lyth left there were others who blessed them for their work of love. What the doing of it cost these intrepid hearts none may know: but the deed stands in
40 record | above all praise"

~~But~~ But Twenty years after what a change had spread over the entire group, Cannibalism had been nearly eradicated and only in a few spots was it practised, the work of the missionaries was nearly ever finished and the faithful ministers of flocks commencing theirs, there was no danger of to their persons as long as they continued faithful in the performance of their duties and that they had better times in every possible way numerous authors writers have pointed out in Meade's in his New Zealand and South Sea Islands page 352 says - "And then after making the tour of the large garden wherein vegetation of all climates seem to flourish, we returned to the house to dinner; and a first rate dinner it was. Then a little music (a fair piano) and singing from our hostess followed by a cigar in the cool verandah, which gave me leisure to reflect on all we had seen and to conclude that such martyrdom as this would necessarily shorten life. How many an English clergyman's mouth would water at the sight of such a passonage with the ample garden and well filled larder under his lee, so neat a parish, so docile a congregation and all this free of rent, rates, takes and churchwardens." that was written in 1865 and it was then and is a counterpart of Mission Homes in Fiji their predecessors have cleared the ground & planted the seed, they

40 are enjoying the fruits, I do not think Wesleyan Ministers in any part of the World have easier times than they have in Fiji this God's return for the persistent efforts made by the Mission in the past for the good of the Fijian people.

Only one White Minister (the Revd. Thomas Baker) has been murdered in Fiji and that was exactly 20 years ago this month ~~in August 1867~~ ^{on 21st July} ~~and-as-the-writer-of-this~~ I was then ~~near~~ living ~~further-up-the~~ at the head of the Rewa River ^x and where the Uci na Koli was the nearest white man to where the Revered Gentleman was Wainamala ~~massacred~~ ^{killed} I have a very vivid recollection of the lively times & the Wai- I ~~enj~~ then had; Mr. Baker's journey into the interior of Viti na-Buka Levu was to obtain a better knowledge of ~~the~~ ^{its} physical geography join as well as to further the cause of Christianity but he was told by ~~many~~ ^{several} of the planters on the Rewa and by the natives not to go on the journey or at least to defer it; and I must say 41 it was ^{friendly} the opinion of the whites and /natives that he would be killed, time after time he was spoken to on this subject but he persisted on making preparations for the journey, he even sent messengers ^{with presents} /to the cannibal tribes asking permission to go through their territories, but he was refused; He started with some ten Fijian teachers &c and again he was warned by the Friendlies that his journey would do no good" that they would have sorrow for him" &c. &c. The very man who afterwards killed ~~him~~ Baker sent him word that the right hand of fellowship was for the trader but the axe for the missionary; but nothing stayed him and he ~~will~~ I must say willfully went to his fate The night before they ~~was~~ ^{ere} killed they stopt at a town and no food being offered them was a sure sign ^{enmity} /and one that ought not to have been misunderstood.

^x during the night One of the survivors told me that as they sat in the strangers house in the dark they frequently prayed and that ^x they saw lights going from one part to another and that they one and all desired Mr. Baker to go back but he refused, The tale of his death has been often told and in many different ways and as the only eye witness was one of the two survivors and as it took place so suddenly that allowance must be made I think the following is ~~about~~ the most truthful and concise Next morning Mr. Baker asked the Chief for a ^{guide} ~~man~~ to shew them the way the chief ~~said~~ answered "I will be your guide" ~~and-said~~ "follow me" The Chief led the way followed by Mrs. F. Baker and the teachers in Indian File about a mile from the town they came on to a ridge on which was a narrow track only sufficiently wide for one person to walk at a time on each side was a dense growth of reeds and bushes a large crowd of Fijians armed and painted as if prepared ~~as-if-prepared~~ for fighting were following on, a few minutes after getting on

41 the ridge the natives that were following the teachers
commenced to hustle the latter and they had to call the atten-
tion of Mr. Baker to it he told them not to take any notice
but to bear with it this occurred several times when at last
Mr. Baker turned round to remonstrate with the natives he had
42 just commenced | speaking when the chief also stooped, turned
round and with the immense Battle axe he carried on ~~this~~
shoulders aimed a blow at Mr. Baker's neck which nearly
decapitated him, the head at once fell over on his left
shoulder whilst streams of blood spurted into the air and
~~Mr. Ba~~ the body remained for some seconds and then fell
heavily to the ground; this was a signal for a general attack
and only two escaped one my informant rolled down the steep
sides of the hill forming the ridge and doubled back ^{towards} ~~into~~
the town and hid himself and he had the temerity after dark to
crawl ~~towards~~ to the town and see the fearful orgies there
taking place from his position he could see into the ra-ra
~~Mr~~ the Revd gentleman and his followers had been stripped
naked and their bodies were lying in a heap Mr. Baker's on
top the ovens were being prepared for the ghastly Banquet and
the women were even then as usual dancing the indecent dances,
after many narrow escapes this man arrived safely at a
friendly town.

As I said before at the time of the above massacre
I was ~~th~~ living at Uci-ni-Koli the centre of a ~~cannibal~~ heathen
district, I was opening up a plantation Mr. William McLaren
Kinross but he was at the time away on business at Ovalau.
I had about sixty men all heathen working for me they prici-
pally came from where Mr. Baker was killed and ~~on the~~ ^{they} lived in
the same house ^{with me} / but in a different room to mine as I had not
yet had time to get up a bure for the men. I must say I did
not like my berth I had been sufficiently long in the country
to know that quiet as the natives surrounding ~~the~~ ^{me} and ^{those} / working
for me were, it was only the calm before a storm, One night
after I had retired to rest and in fact had been asleep some
time I was awoke by a apparently a thousand excited voices all
speaking at once and I was called by name, I rapidly dressed
43 myself and lit | the lamp my room was already filled by my men
and I noticed amongst them a few strangers, I spoke the Bau
dialect fairly which some of the mountaneers or Kai Colos
understood ~~an~~ interrogating them ^{his men} as to the cause of the row
they told me that Mr. Baker and ~~erowd~~ had been killed that
day and that some of them had been sent for to join in the
feast | All of them were laughing and in good temper one with
another and with me, I desired them to stop and finish their
working time with me, but they were too eager refused and went,

~~The-next-morning-I-set-the-balancee~~

You will believe me I did not put in a very unpleasant night, my thoughts were not of the most enviable, and though I apprehended ~~I-had-no~~ there was no immediate danger to myself, I could not sleep ~~and-I-can~~

The next morning I set the men to their respective work and without letting them know of my intentions got into ~~a-tak~~ takia or small canoe, and paddled down the river to my next neighbour Messrs Luks & Ridsdale; they did not believe in the news and said it was only a Fijian yarn but they made every preparation loaded all the guns and Rifles they had and prepared a solution of arsenic (this is a fact) with which they intended poisoning a cask of spirits they had so that if they had to clear out from their plantation or were killed the natives would be poisoned - After lunch I went back and found everything as I had left them ~~and~~ some days after ^{absentee} the men came back from the feast, but ^{they} were very reticent, in fact I could gather no information from them.

It was a sad fate for Baker and his followers; but one that his own foolhardiness provoked, a fate that his friends ~~had~~ and enemies ~~had-warned-him~~ White, and black had warned him, of only a few days before!

My solitary life in the interior of Viti Levu was only for a few weeks when I was joined by ~~my~~ Mr. Kinross, we set about building a stockade round our dwelling this stockade was made of Fern trees placed ~~on~~ an end in the ground and about eight feet out

43 One day whilst building this I had to leave the work to pay off a young fellow who's time of service had expired (14 working days for 2 yards cloth) I gave him a fathom of some red print and he left the room satisfied directly afterwards I heard some one tell him to take it back and get Sulu loa-loa or black cloth the young fellow brought it back to me but I told him I could not exchange it as we had but little Sulu loa loa and that we wanted ~~to~~ exchange for food, this apparently satisfied the youngster and he again left me, but again I heard the former voice remonstrating with him for his foolishness I thought it time then to interfere and I went to the other room and saw a stranger there not one of our own men I ordered him out of the house, he refused and being pretty powerful I forcibly ejected him outside of the house were some American Axes he seized one swang it over his head and made a deliberate cut at my head, I jumped back and thus saved my life I then ran into the house to get the revolver with the intention of shooting him At this time I heard the natives crying out he is gone for the Dakai (gun) and on my getting back to the door with the revolver in my hands, all our men were running out of the enclosure - Kinross rushed up to me

43 and held me asking me what I was doing, the young fellow who had attempted to cut me down was then just outside the opening in the fence he buried the axe head into a dead stump of a tree, and called out to me that I was as dead as that. In a minute all our men had cleared out, there was not one in sight Kinross and I only left and where two minutes before a large mob of men were busily at work and a loud murmur of many voices resounding from their labors everything was hushed and silent broken only by the distant whoops of the retiring savages.

Kinross was very angry with me he informed me that the man I had pitched out of the house was the son of the chief of ~~our~~ the next town to us Korovatu, this, I was unaware of, or I should not have been so hasty. All that day quietness reined and not a sign of life even the canoes ^{ever} travelling on the river seem to be fewer in number and to be cautious in their movements but I knew that this was only the calm before the storm that was brewing. The following night

44 I did not sleep neither do I believe did Kinross. The next morning we got up early cooked & eat our breakfast and then had a serious consultation as to what was best to be done. As I had got into the mess and as Kinross knew nothing about Fijians and their customs I was the proper one to settle what should be done; My opinion was that as a visit probably a warlike one would be paid us in a very short time and as we were not in a position to fight them and could not afford to run away that I should make a present to the Chief of Korovatu to ward off his anger. Our small table was then covered with a new red blanket and on this was laid trade to the ^{value} ~~amount~~ of about £2.10.0. said trade consisting of powder Beads, Flints for guns, Knives, Beads, small looking glasses, Burning glasses, prints &c. About Midday the calm was suddenly broken by distant yells and which we could tell were coming closer, and closer, at last a band of ~~some~~ hundreds of armed and painted Fijians came round about the house headed by the old chief of Korovatu whom I knew and the father of the man I had ejected. The yells of the warriors were something horrible. The old warrior Chief with his chief men entered the house. I shall never forget his frightful appearance the upper portion of his face was painted a bright vermillion the lower part was divided equally into two parts by a line down the centre of his nose and extending over his mouth to the chin the right side of this line was painted blue and the other side black his head of hair was immense over three feet in diameter and on it was a sala or cap of the finest native cloth, he was armed with a large pineapple club. he On his entering the room he paid no attention to Mr Kinross but slowly

44 approached to where I was sitting ~~been~~ apparently trimming my nails with a pointed sheath knife as sharp as a razor. The chief spoke the Bau dialect .passably well and opened the proceedings by saying to me "You are a bad man! You are a bad man! You tried to shoot my son! You have an evil mind! &c. &c. while saying this I could see he was working himself gradually into a passion when he would probably have done something which would be unable to have stopt; so, I interrupted him and said "Yes, it is true I have an evil mind; I did try and shoot your son! and (pointing to the things on the table) this is my gift to you, I am going away to Levuka and when I am of better ~~spirit-or~~ temper I will come back and bring you a much larger and better present" the old chief said "Vinaka! Vinaka! (It is good! It is good!) You shall go and at once went and shook hands with Mr. Kinross I gave the old chief a root of Yaqona which was chewed and the Chiefs principal men gathered up the goods forming the present and passed them outside to some others; In playing with the knife in my hand I intended that should any overt act of violence be attempted I would have used I would have used it freely and attempted to have reached the river for the natives are in the interior of Viti Levu poor swimmers; such ended that row which nearly cost me my life. I left Uci na Koli that same day and did not see it for exactly seventeen years during which time it had been visited by Miss Gordon Cumming who in her book speaks highly of the beauty of the spot and moralises on her being the first white woman that was ever there, like many other stories in her book that ~~was~~ is great nonsense as Mrs. Kinross ^{went to &} lived on that very piece of ground a few weeks after I left and years before Miss Cumming was there; this author I have ~~met-had~~ ^{great} many the honor to meet and her ^{well} /curiosity in enquiring ~~to~~ into / things she may have ^{well} /left alone almost amounted to impertinence; and there is no doubt many yarns were told her ~~wh~~ as truth, which in fact had no foundation ~~in-truth~~.

Persons of an inquisitive mind must expect that ~~often~~ ^{often} they will /be told things which on calm reflection they can perceive are lies, the following was told me ~~by-the-perpretrator~~ ~~of-the-Joke-as-he-called-it~~. about 25 twenty five years ago a vessel called in at Laucala at the mouth of the Rewa river on her passage from Sydney to Levuka having on board among other passengers a Wesleyan Minister the Revd. Mr. ?? this gentleman had been appointed the periodical visitor of the Fiji mission to see how it was progressing. On the vessel anchoring at Laucala The Revd gentleman went on shore and visited old Charley Pickering who treated his visitor with

45 his |usual hospitality and offered to send him in his own

45 boat up the river to the Missionary's dwelling and while the boat was being prepared the Revd. Gentleman took a survey of the settlement, and noticed with surprise a number of native women and half caste children about the place and his curiosity overcoming discretion he asked Charley To whom they all belonged? Charlie said That children (halfcastes) were sent to him from all parts of the group by respectable white men most of them married and he could not give up their names, but the Reverend gentleman was importunate and under the seal of secrecy Charley said well as you promise me as a parson you won't divulge I'll tell you. That one pointing out a beautiful little girl ^{is the daughter of} ~~is~~ / Mr. ~~So-a-se~~ that one pointing to another child is the son of the Revd Mr. _____ stop! stop! Mr. Pickering said the Reverend visitor you dont mean to say the Revd. Mr. ----- the Wesleyan Minister? oh Yes certain (said Charley) he pays me two dollars a week to look after it --- that one pointing to a third is the Revd. Mr. ---- daughter! and he again called out another little boy of five years and said this is ~~the~~ Revd. Mr. So and so's son. The astonishment and disgust of the Revd. visitor may be imagined; he for some time could not credit the statement of Pickering and in fact told ~~Piek~~ him so but Charley was too old a sinner and solemnly swore to it and to clinch matters he produced a letter from one of the above named Revd. gentlemen to himself thanking him for his past kindness to the Child and enclosing ~~him~~ the usual remittance, this was perfectly satisfactory nothing more was necessary to prove to the visitor that the Mission was in a frightful demoralised state and he again promised C Pickering that he would not divulge anything and proceeded on his trip. In a few weeks all the missionaries met at Levuka and after a few preliminaries, ~~the~~ business was commenced and the visitor ^{informed} ~~pointed-out-to~~ the meeting what he had been told keeping alone the secret the name of the delinquent parsons; the assembled ~~parsons~~ ministers were one and all ~~astounded~~ and each separately and solemnly denied his share ⁱⁿ ~~of~~ the illegitimate increase in the population of Fiji and the Revd. Visitor was asked to give the names of the supposed delinquents. He pointed out to them the sacred obligation he was under,

46 but after a long and no doubt | prayerful discussion it was unanimously decided that the promise was not binding to him, as much greater harm would be done by its retention - the Revd. gentlemen then told all he knew, and immediately the accused one and all solemnly denied the accusation, the one who wrote the letter further said the letter was in respect

of the child of another white man who had died and who had left money for its maintenance this was known to others of the mission so everything was finally cleared up - C Pickering on being accused of this by one of the Missionaries said Well it was the Parsons own fault, he should not have bothered me what was it to him if I had one or fifty wives, I only follow the wisest of all men Solomon ~~and~~ ^{besides} I treat the women well and they are satisfied

Among the planters and traders of Fiji a score of years ago was one well known by the name of Harry Shute but whose proper name was Thomas Robinson Shute he was an American born in Boston United States and was as hard at driving a bargain as any Yankee though for true hearted kindness and hospitality he was not to be beaten by anyone nothing pleased him better than to have some one staying in his house on Vanua Levu and when once you were settled it was a difficult job to get away his wife a Samoan half caste a very handsome brunette was just as kind nothing seemed to please her better than to attending on any white visitor who may be staying at the house, ~~his~~ ~~wants-would-be-immediately-supplied.~~ They are now both dead poor fellow like many others in this tropical and thirsty clime his thirst was ~~inextinguishable~~ like his charity was never ended -

47 Once ^{while} /on a trading tour round Vanua Levu Harry Shute was at anchor up the Dreketi River and a chief there was indebted to him but had nothing to liquidate the debt except a large quantity of fowls - Shute sooner than wait any longer for his money resolved to take the fowls and the chief gave him the necessary number and Shute had them placed loose in the hold of the vessel but now came the trouble. in a day or two the smell of the hold was almost | unbearable and when the hatches were opened to allow a little fresh air to get down the fowls or rather a few of them flew overboard Shute was at his wits end what to do with them as the nearest market for them was Levuka more than 100 miles to windward, at last he made up his mind to kill and salt them he anchored at a town got a number of girls on board and killed and salted some two large casks full of them, and then filled up the vessel with yams &c on his arrival in Levuka he tried to sell the Fowls but no one would purchase them as they were so frightfully salt. besides fowls at that time could be bought six for a fathom of cloth. ~~ever~~ The vessel ever afterwards was called "Toa Masima" or Salt Fowl.

Henry like many of his countrymen did not believe in the nigger except as a pure chattel pure and simple and when he had a chance he would purchase a feminine and sell her to the

47 best bidder be he black or white I recollect in the latter
end of 1869 I was visiting in his neighbourhood he sent me
a note requesting me to visit him as he required my services
in the purchase of a block of land in Na Savu Savu Bay I
walked to his place and a few days after we sailed in his
Schooner Yacht Albatross for Savu Savu Bay, after settling
the business we extended our trip to Wai-nu-nu and on the
evening of our arrival Harry bought a young girl for two
muskets the Vendor was a Fijian who could speak English very
well he was well known by the name of Joe Long. The girl
was a Kaisi or slave and was a native of the Yasawa group
she had been a prisoner of war but Joe Long had stolen her
from her Captors, when brought on board by Harry she was in
a state of .pudity which was I quickly remedied, she was
sobbing very much and on interrogating her as to why she
cried! she said she was frightened we were going to kill and
eat her. I at once disabused her mind of that idea and told
49 her no harm should be done her, and that she was going to a
kind white woman who would take care of her, Her name she
told me was Kuru (cooking pot). Harry sold her afterwards
to Mrs. L ---- a kind nice creature for \$40 Fifty dollars
and she remained there till she went to live with the Hon
E----B--- and lived with him till he died she had two children
by him one of whom is still alive -

Now Reader I want you to thoroughly understand I do not
for one moment believe in slavery its existence is a curse
to every country where it is law, but the purchase above and
in one or two cases I have personally made (~~which-possibly-I
may-tell-you-of-hereafter-of~~) were not for any direct benefit
to ourselves but to the purchased.

Kuru as a slave in a Fijian town would have been at the
back or call of any man and his will she must have obeyed or
been punished even to the death ~~as-he-may~~ ^{in after years} she often /thanked
us for taking her away from Wai-nu-nu.

On one of my trips to the Mucuata coast on Vanua Levu in
the middle of 1869 I called in at an old hands settlement and
the owner G---T--- who I believe is still alive was on a
great spree he was even then an old man and nearly blind with
drinking large quantities of Fiji grog. I had a considerable
quantity of trade for sale which was quickly reduced by a
sale that took place on the very night of my arrival Old
T--- when drunk offered for sale his second daughter a half-
caste girl by the name of Sarah the highest bidder to be the
purchaser - she fetched \$250 and E---O--- was the purchaser
successful bidder. O-- was a man who had just arrived in
Fiji and had a small capital, he was in partnership with
Harry Shute and was a big customer of mine I was on board of
my vessel at the time of the sale but about 7 pm. O-- came

48 off and ~~get~~ bought a considerable quantity of trade and took
49 it on shore where he had stayed | the night, In the morning
I was told of the transaction by the girl who was more
disgusted at ~~the~~ it than I and she swore she would never
live with O--- but this she did afterwards and was married
by a Fijian Wesleyan Missionary ~~Some-years-afterwards~~
~~they~~ They lived together some years and had a family O---
ultimately went back to Otago where he again married and had
a family he is still living and will probably see this.
On ~~my~~ the same trip but on my return bad weather coming on
I was obliged to ~~call-in~~ anchor in a small bay near Buaa
I think it was called Bau-lai-lai my Mate a Levuka native
called Raboila (a fresh water snake) went ~~on~~ ashore and on
his return a few hours afterwards told me "that a young and
handsome girl was just about to be married to an ugly old man/^{covered with sores}
a heathen priest and that she was crying greatly about it,
and she wanted me to take her on board and sailed for Levuka".
this I ~~was-frightened~~ ^{did not like} to do because if found out I would be
in personal danger ~~and~~ besides if I got away I could not with
safety go back to that village, after thinking over the pro's
and con's of the case I told Raboila to go on shore and tell
the girl to allow the marriage ceremony to proceed; and then
afterwards to run away into the bush and ^{the next morning} to come down / to the
southern point of the bay where I would heave too for her and
she could swim off: As usual in the evening I went on shore
to spend an hour with the Chief and just before my leaving
him to go on board my vessel I heard a hubbub in the village
on enquiry as to the cause I heard that the bride elect was
missing and she was suspected of having gone on board my
vessel I told the Chief to send Messengers on board to search
while I stayed with him this was done ~~and~~ ^{but} they returned, as
I expected with empty hands, I went on board and slept but
at daylight was ~~aga~~ aroused by the search party who had again
come to look for the lost bride, this time the party was
50 headed by the despondent | bridegroom a horrible looking old
beast, but as before they did not find the lost one, and they
went on shore I soon afterwards got up the anchor and got
the vessel underweigh and after getting out of the harbour
I kept her as close as prudence would allow me to the
appointed place when I was nearly opposite it I saw/^x an
extremely handsome girl the prettiest one I had ever seen in
Fiji she was not more than sixteen and possibly only fifteen
years of age her complexion was very fair ~~on~~ fact she was
as light as a Samoan she still wore her marriage girdle
which is called a "Liku" and was made of the fibres of the
hibiscus ~~I-called-out-to-her-and-she~~ I luffed up in the wind

x standing
on shore
close to the
beach

50 and stopt the way of the vessel ~~she~~ The girl immediately flung off her only garment and swam out to us and in a few minutes, she was safe on board, I have never seen since such a beautiful statue as she presented as she stood on my deck, one hand gracefully but ~~came~~ apparently carelessly thrown across the lower part of her body her other arm was placed across her breasts ~~her~~ a garland of ~~still~~ bright flowers was still on her neck, her rounded limbs and full bust was indicative of health and strength and her whole position and appearance (for she was not blushing) was a true picture of Innocence - I took her over to Levuka and gave her to Lucy's (Raboila's wife) to live with in Levuka town she afterwards lived with a white man and had a family Yasawa is still alive but living peaceful and happy some where near her own native town on Vanua Levu -

51 The first year of my arrival in Fiji I was several times over at Kadavu trading buying cotton &c and one day I was at anchor at at town the name of which I have now forgot, and as usual ~~±~~ in the cool of the evening I went for a stroll, I believe even at that early period the Kadavians were normal Christians and it is as well to ~~say~~ use the restricted term as the following will shew; I had followed ~~the~~ ^a track for about a mile and a half when I arrived at another but smaller town and on entering the Ra Ra or open square in the centre of the Town I observed a considerable concourse of people and two persons a young man and woman tied to separate cocconut trees, on making enquiries I found that the woman was the newly made wife of one of the chief men and that soon after the marriage about a fortnight ^{past} ~~ago~~ she had eloped with the young man into the bush; that they had been caught only that day and ^{had been} ~~the~~ ~~tried-been-ever-they-were-now-to-be-the~~ the verdict was they should be fined two dollars each or be flogged they in my presence were stript nude and when the first blow was given to the man I felt sick and at once promised to pay the Chief the fine if the man ^{& woman} /was allowed to go away with me for one year, this was agreed to, and the Chief and I walked side by side followed by the culprits? and the mob, on arrival on board the vessel I paid the ~~£4~~ and the man and woman promised to work for me for ^{three} 3 months their names were very curious hers was Moce Vinaka (good sleep) his was Ciri Kali (floating pillow) ~~they~~ I afterwards left them happy in each others company ~~in~~ at Vambear a town on the small Island of Ono close to Kadavu -

Writing ~~Talking~~ about Kadavu and natives flogging natives I am reminded that at ~~that~~ the time the above was enacted There were some white men living on the same island who were very cruel to their labourers, Two of these men

51 who were partners were the worst they were Am citizens of
the United States. One of them was afterwards chopped to
pieces- death by this infuriated workmen and richly deserved
52 it, the other was ^{time} some a prisoner for his cruelty, It was
proved against them that they had flogged men till they
bled and then rubbed chilli peppers into the gaping wounds, ^{one of them}/
~~the-latter~~ also was a great polygamist and once had a woman
living with him who on account of his cruel behaviour
frequently ran away several times from him this fiend delibera-
tely cut off both her big toes so that she could not run
away thus crippling her for the rest of her life,

This man is now a respectable? member of society and
when he ^{goes} comes to Suva is to be seen ^{regularly} /at church. but still he
gambles on the quiet; he is great on Bluff, Nap, Enctive and
such like innocent Games -

Old Jim McGoon would never believe they were true bad
Americans, he said "they are like many others I have known
in Fiji, "The scrapings of Hell and Sing Sing" they are up
to every piece of wickedness ^{and will not scruple to do anything from} ~~fer~~ and pitch ~~and~~ toss to
manslaughter.

Let them R. I. P. -----

The Island of Namuka which can be seen from Suva was
about 1849 the scene of a violent outrage made by the natives
on some white men who had a trading station there.

Two white men J.B. Macomber and ^{Shathick} ~~another~~ with their na-
tive concubines and some friendly natives lived here, they
were supplied with trade by vessels from Sydney which arrived
at stated intervals. At low tide the water dividing the main
land from the Island could be waded through but as it it was
a long way off canoes were generally used, Macomber and his
partner were well up in native devilment and having native
wives ~~they~~ who always acted as spies they thought themselves
secure, But one day as the two men were busy at their work
some distance away from their house they found themselves
suddenly set upon by a mob of painted and armed savages
53 Macomber's partner was felled to the ground | by a blow from a
club and Macomber ran for his life towards the house, knowing
full well that if he got ~~there~~ hold of a gun and fired it at
the Fijians they would at once rush for shelter as they had
still great dread of the unknown power of ~~the~~ guns, but
unfortunately Macomber in running looked back over his
shoulder to see if the enemy was gaining on him and at that
moment ~~fell-out~~ put his foot in a small hole which threw
him down he recollects a blow and then - oblivion - The
natives then killed the friendlies but did not touch the
women who ran and hid themselves while the natives were
looting the store and dwelling houses a signal was then made

53 to the mainland and canoes came over and took away all the trade, dead men, and the prisoners the women then came out of their hiding places and were allowed to tender on their white men who were in a pitiful condition and both in an unconscious condition (The writer of this ~~has~~ personally saw in 1868 Macomber's head and there was literally a deep indentation in the skull of a triangular shape and fully two inches in depth the bone had grown to the shape of the indentation, this was covered with skin from which a few hairs grew, Many persons amongst them medical men wondered how Macomber lived after receiving such a frightful blow) they tied up the wounds with tappa and kept moist the lips of the poor sufferers On arriving at the mainland they were met by the women Young and old of their town who ~~perfectly-naked~~ had stripped themselves perfectly naked to dance the obscene and horrible dances which as a rule was served up as a sauce to every cannibal feast, Whilst the ovens were preparing the ~~loot~~ was divided and after that the white men's wives concubines implored the Chief to spare the lives of the traders, One of the women ~~I-forget-her-name~~ Macomber's woman who was a Rewa woman of some rank spoke very strongly on the subject she pointed out to the assembled crowd that they had got all the trade of the whites and also plenty of bokola (dead men) no one would interfere with them over that, but if they took the lives of the white men the vengeance of ~~the~~ her friends and the other white men would follow and they would be certainly punished in the future, but nothing was

54 decided on but the women were allowed to procure what simples they could to dress the wounds, the cannibal orgies went on all the night and towards morning the women thought it best to try and hide the bodies of the whites for fear they should be killed the next day. litters were procured and the insensible body of Macomber was borne by two women into an almost impassible mangrove swamp and a stage erected in the bushes above high water mark The other man was then fetched, there they remained two days and nights and while there ~~they~~ both the whites returned to consciousness. Macomber says ^x "I was in horrible pain my woman was chewing raw fish and feeding me with it my head was pillowed on her knees, and her other hand employed in keeping ^{off} my body the mosquitoes and other insects. These women were in communication with others in the town who were friendly and from these they learned that the warriors would not kill them if they found them as they could ransom them; so seeing no chance of relief the women gave themselves and the whites up they were all taken into the town and the next day the warriors suddenly started off on an warlike expedition in their canoes and were away about a day before they came back and then they appeared grievously disappointed

x when I
came too

54 and some were even desirous of finishing off the whites so as to obtain more fresh meat but the majority overruled this - It appears that they had seen - on the day they had suddenly left on the last warlike expedition - a European vessel making for the Matuku passage evidently with the intention of paying a visit to Macomber's trading station, and the natives thought it would be a splendid opportunity of easily obtaining a large quantity of trade guns &c. so they paddled over to Namuka hurriedly put everything into apparently apple pie order with the intention of deceiving the captain of the vessel so that they would try and seize her. But they were deceived in the man! the Master of the vessel having been at the anchorage several times before was well acquainted with it, and on his rounding the western point of the Island, he before bringing up naturally cast his eyes on shore and he was surprised first at seeing many canoes on the beach and secondly at not seeing any natives and more particularly white men about, so he kept on till
55 close | on the shore reef and then went about, he fired several guns; but no answer could he get, so as night was coming on, he ran out of the passage and the same night entering the Sand Bank passage anchored at Nukulau. The whites residing there after next day sent a Fijian messenger down the coast and after some negotiations Macomber and his mate were ransomed and taken to Sydney for medical treatment they both recovered.

Macomber afterwards married Lydia Valentine ^{a half caste} /by whom he had a family but though a confirmed drunkard he was always kind to the Fijian woman who had saved his life; she was alive a short time ago and may be so yet. Mac was a cure in his way; in 1872 when Sir Charles? St. Julian was Chief Justice (the first) under the old Fijian Constitution a civil case was heard where Mac was defendant The plaintiff swore that Mac had once been drunk (~~at-a-certain-time-mentioned~~) for eight months;- when Mac had to give evidence for the defence he commenced by ^{stating} ~~saying~~ that the last witness had committed perjury, How so? said Sir Charles; "Why he stated I was drunk for eight months when I'll positively swear
x countenance of the I was only drunk for six month" - a smile passed over the x
Leader of the Fijian Bench as he said "Never mind Mr. Macomber the difference in this instance in being drunk six months or eight months is a moral one, not a legal one, we will take no notice of the difference".

(p.55)

Near Lotu Point poor Norman had his plantation. He was just commencing when I went to the country in 1868, and the evening spent with him was one of the most pleasant in my recollection. Kind-hearted and hospitable, he gave us a cordial welcome, and spread out various tinned dainties-then

(p.56)

rare in Fiji, but of which he had/brought good store from Melbourne. An elderly man and not strong he seemed delighted with the work, the country and the prospect. A year later (in June, 1869,) the 'William and Julia' brought 37 men from the New Hebrides. Some of them engaged with me, others with Evans and Sandlands, and poor Norman felt himself fortunate in inducing 17 to sign with him. In the evening he started from Levuka with an old settler known as Jimmy Lasu-lasu in charge of the boat. Nothing was heard of them till about three months ago, when an Auckland vessel picked up Jimmy at one of the islands, and learned from him the dreadful fate of Norman. The savages had suddenly mastered them, and after keeping our poor friend bound in the bottom of the boat for seventeen days they-being cannibals-as suddenly murdered and ate him. The brutes succeeded in reaching the New Hebrides with the boat, but several died on the way. Why they committed this horrible deed we are not told, but it was running a risk which the hapless Norman did not appreciate to tempt 17 savages, from the worst islands in the Pacific, with the prospect of easily capturing so fine a boat as that in which-unarmed and unprepared-he was taking them to the plantation. Possibly they were seized with a longing to return, or possibly they may have been misled by exaggerated prospects when induced to ship to Fiji. No one knows, and certainly poor Norman could have had no reason to suspect anything of the kind. Be the cause what it may their conduct marked them as what they are-the most brutal of savages. Occurances of this kind force one to receive with great impatience the maudlin trash to which utterance is often given in behalf of these "soft and joyous children of nature," as it is the fashion among some to call them.

(p.11)

Exactly the same thing pertains among the lowest classes in Australia, where we may safely lay down the rule, that any information volunteered is untrue, and half of that which is obtained in answer to a question, even though the question be some trivial one as to the direction of a road or the distance to the next station.

(p.12)

In illustration of some of these reports, I may cite the following: a planter and another white man, whose names I need not mention, started in an open whale boat from the coast of Vanua Levu, to go to Levuka for labour. After spending a few days in Levuka, they obtained some Tanna men—seven/teen, I believe, but I am not certain about the number. With these they started in the afternoon to go back to the plantation, a distance of sixty or seventy miles. But between the two places there are some islands, one about fifteen miles from Levuka, at which travellers frequently stay and spend the night, and another uninhabited further on. Strange to say, none of these nineteen men were ever heard of again after they left Levuka. Many conjectures of course were made as to what could have become of them; but when a month had passed, and there was really very little chance of their turning up again, conjectures ceased, and positive statements took their place. One man had picked up a piece of their boat at Namena. If this statement had any foundation in truth, the timber found was in all probability a portion of a boat that had been wrecked there some months before. A little time elapsed for this to be digested, and then another yarn was circulated by one who "knew all about it;" how the boat had capsized in a puff of wind, and all on board perished. The very place and time were pointed out distinctly, and of course no one was in a position to refute it. When this had run its course as a topic of conversation, it was fairly capped in this wise: a whale boat full of Tanna men had put in at the Ra coast for water, offering in exchange any quantity of money; and having effected their barter, they explained how they had started from Levuka with two white men; how, at a given signal, they had clubbed the said white men, and thrown them overboard; and having taken possession of the boat, money, and property, they only wanted water to enable them to proceed back to Tanna. But the most horrible yet remains to be told; indeed, it required some months to mature, and did not appear till the subject had been pretty well dropped, when, some one coming

back from the Yasawa group, made the following statement: A boat load of Tanna men had landed on one of the Yasawas, bringing with them two dead white men, one of whom they proceeded to cook and eat, *secundem artem*; and, embarking after a few hours, they took the other corpse with them as refreshment for the journey. We were not further informed as to whether they got home safely. It is needless to say that none of these stories had the least foundation, and the (p.13) mystery/as to what really became of these poor fellows will probably never be cleared up.

James M'Clure, alias Jimmie Lasulasu, is a passenger by the Colleen Bawn, which arrived from New Hebrides this week. It will be remembered we published a few weeks ago a short account of his sufferings and the murder of Mr. Norman. We have a more detailed account supplied us, but it differs not in facts, and we are compelled to hold it over for want of space.

Captain Field of the Mary Ann Christina informs us, that on board the Colleen Bawn at Tanna, he met with Jimmie Lasulasu, who has long since been reckoned with the dead. Our readers will remember that a boat which left Levuka for Nasavusavu about twelve months ago, with seventeen New Hebrides' labourers, their employer, Mr. Norman, late of Sandhurst near Melbourne, and the aforesaid Jimmie, never reached its destination. The boat was thought to have been wrecked, and all on board lost. Jimmie Lasulasu informed Captain Field, that when on their way to Nasavusavu the natives took possession of the boat, compelling them to steer first one way and then another, and threatened to kill them, if they did not land them on their own Island. On the seventeenth day they murdered Mr. Norman, splitting his head open with a tomahawk. They cooked and eat the body, thrusting portions of his cooked companion into the face of Jimmie. The journey was long, and with no food or water on board the hardships may be imagined. The natives died one after the other, till by a lucky chance the boat was cast upon the shore reef of an island, only twenty miles from that to which they belonged. Jimmie has been living on that island for the last twelve months, and was perfectly nude when rescued by the Colleen Bawn a week or two since. Mr. Norman was a highly respectable settler, who,

besides his plantation in Fiji, had a grocery business at Sandhurst, in charge of which he left his wife, now his widow, when he came down here. He procured the labourers from the William and Julia. They had been engaged and brought here by Captain M'Liver, and some who came with them are said to be now on Mr. Scott's plantation at Vi o. (?)

.. ..

During the great rush to Fiji in 1868 & 9 a man by the name of Herman who had been a general storekeeper in the outskirts of Melbourne arrived in Levuka and after travelling over some considerable portions of the Group finally pitched upon a piece of land near Ke Lesiaceva point Vanua Levu as being suitable for his wants and after some time ~~bought~~ engaged some twenty natives of the New Hebrides for a term of years to work on the plantation these men had only just arrived in Fiji in a labor vessel from their own ~~group~~ homes and were utterly unacquainted with the language and customs of the Fijians, After ~~the~~ Herman had successfully finished engaging these men before the British Consul he was anxious to get them across to his own land to commence work at an early date so he made enquiries | as to what vessels were going and the cost of transporting these men and some goods he had also for the towage of a whale Boat he had, I am not certain what price was asked for the towage of the boat but I know I offered to take the men over for ~~£~~ 4 or four shillings each but he thought this excessive which considering the distance is about sixty miles I am sure my readers will think it was not; any way finding he could not get things done cheaper he decided to take the men over in his whale boat; All Everything being in readiness Herman started in the whale boat having with him besides the Natives of the New Hebrides before mentioned a White man well known in the Group by the Cognomen of Jimmy Lasu-Lasu or Jimmy the Liar - they went sailed away from Levuka with a leading wind heading for Makogai, nothing more was seen or heard of from them for two or three years when Jimmy Lasu Lasu returned to Fiji in a Labor vessel^x his Verbal account which probably was well garnished with lies was as follows.

56

x from the New Hebrides

"We started away from Levuka with a leading wind and smooth sea I was pilot and Captain of ~~the boat~~ as my employer Mr. Herman could not manage the boat, we had provisions for two days and a supply of water and a fire place made of a case filled with sand where we could cook we got through the Vatu Vula passage alright and as we were passing between the Islands of Makogai and Mokadrage I proposed to Mr Herman that we should stay at the former place for the night as we had made rather a late start from Levuka but ~~Mr~~ he was anxious to get home so overruled my

56 advice and we soon got on the open sea to the Northward
and Eastward of Mokogai, here I first noticed that the
boys as we called the laborers were getting excited and
apparently dissatisfied in going any further I had been
drinking but was quite sensible of our danger and told
Mr. Herman of my that we must expect trouble; we were
under a great disadvantage as neither of us could understand
57 a word they said; the excitement of the men rose rapidly and
at last after a long corroboree the leader of them whom I
afterwards found was a big chief in his own country and
had been stolen like the rest in our boat well this
chief came aft through the mob of men and pointing back at
Mokogai made us unmistakeable motions that we must go back;
- at this time we could not see Daveta Island or even
Wama the higher land of Vanua Levu ahead - I said Herman
we must put back or trouble will ensue but he absolutely
refused and took upon himself the task of informing the
natives of it. I was steering at the time and Norman
sitting as close to me as possible when he by signs
intimated to them his intention of going the way he was
heading, one of the men not the chief then made a blow at
him with a club which he warded off his head by raising his
arm and receiving the Chief held in his hand a small
tomahawk on a long handle (Tanna fashion) and with this
he struck poor N - a horrible blow on the head and he
fell immediately on the stern sheets close to my feet, the
Chief I believe fully intended to kill me as he then made
a blow at me but as it was badly aimed owing to his having
to reach over the body of poor - I warded it easily off
with the tiller I had unshipped ~~the~~ I rapidly pointed to
the boats sail which had got aback during the scuffle and
gave them plainly to understand that if not remedied the
boat would capsize ^x The chief then held a consultation
with the others and by signs to me made me understand I
was to take charge of the boat and steer back to Mokogai
I got the boat under command again and steered as they
directed ~~me~~^{me}, intending to jump overboard as soon as
got near land, we were still going with the wind free,
The natives continued their discussion but in very quiet
subdued and even orderly manner, but not a word could I
understand, I must here say that poor N never spoke after
the blow he only gasped heavily once or twice and then
everything became quiet, his shoulders were leaning heavily
against one of my legs but I did not like to move it, and

x this
apparently
frightened
them and

When the discussion was

finished, the Chief ordered me to steer away more to the Northward so as not to touch Mokogai this was a great sorrow for me, but I was obliged to obey the natives then dragged the body of poor - on to the ballast and stript it they annexed the clothing one putting on the shirt another the coat &c. one man then commenced to disembowel the body with my sheath knife which they had borrowed, this was done calmly and methodically and apparently by a Master hand at such work having been amongst cannibal many years I knew my life was safe so long as they wanted me to take charge of the boat or so long as they had plenty of food - they had kindled the fire and placed upon it a large three legged pot which was filled with portions of the members of my friends body ~~the~~, the intestines &c. they carefully washed in the sea and placed upon the live coals and when only warmed through they deliberately ate They offered me some which but I refused the disgusting food but I showed them a tin of biscuits and a case of gin both of which they opened and I partook a little of ~~each~~ each I wanted them to drink the gin because I foresaw if they ~~would~~ did so it would be the saving of me as they would get drunk and sleep when I could make ~~to~~ steer to some friendly town of Viti Levu, towards the coast of which we were now steering but they were too knowing and though they all at my instance tasted the gin, they did not relish the taste and refused to drink: All that night I steered there was little wind and that only by fits and starts the natives had gorged themselves with their horrible food and lay ~~listless~~ about the boat most of them asleep but some keeping a watchful eye on me, and once the Chief threatened me ~~if~~ because I was not keeping the course he pointed out; At daylight we were a few miles off Tova peak and the wind increasing I was directed to steer down the coast ~~but~~ as, and to go no nearer but I was dead tired having been steering some twenty hours so the Chief took the tiller and in a few minutes I had learnt him how to steer ~~best~~ (going as we were before the wind it was easy to do this) I then took a strong nip of gin laid down and was soon asleep when I awoke the sun was overhead and the Nananu Islands where on our port beam it was an exquisite day and the breeze still/^{fair} and gentle and we were gliding smoothly along, but/part of the honors of the day before was still before ^x remains of my late employer were tied to the shrouds and some pieces were/on cooking, I eat some biscuits and tinned meat and drank some gin but I could not keep the food on my stomach and on account of the horrible surroundings but I drank some more gin which kept down; the chief also

drank some which I was very pleased to see and it made him very good tempered, so sad & downspirited as I was I hobnobbed with him to keep in his good graces. I again took the tiller and steered the ~~balance~~ remainder of the day. The Chief at my suggestion had the boat washed out and all the blood marks erased and at night all that remained of my friend was the clothes on the natives and the pot full of his flesh which was cooking, the quantity of meat these people can eat at once is extraordinary. The chief slept eat and drank gin by turns during the day about ten o'clock at night he again relieved me and when I awoke about 5 a.m. next day we were only a few miles off the nearest of the Yasawa Group about 10 a.m. we ran the boat ashore on a small uninhabited Island and the natives set about collecting a large quantity of cocoanuts which they tied very strongly together and nearly filled the boat with them; some of the natives at low tide went fishing, and at night they had a great feast of fish, bokola, biscuits &c. While collecting the cocoanuts the men by signs made me understand they were going home and kept on pointing to the westward; I had ever since the murder been wondering where our journey was to end but to be informed that they were going to attempt in an open boat to cross at least a thousand miles of open ocean seemed to me a most fool hardy thing and a trip ^{no} that I sincerely hoped I should not be required to join in; I would have run away but the Island was too small in which to hide I did not sleep much that night as I was puzzling my brain ~~to~~ thinking of the best means of getting away. If I could have managed to have got the boat ~~myself~~ I would have sailed away alone but when the tide was out she was aground besides there were always some of the natives in her asleep or awake so ~~and th~~ the night, went slowly past and the dawn came the boat was then afloat and the natives made preparations for our quitting the island. I was told to get into the boat with the rest and we sailed ~~for~~ towards another and much larger Island of the same group which ~~just~~ after leaving the Island the men broke open a case of trade that was on board and examined the contents. ~~the chief~~ just before we got to the Island we were steering for, the Chief came and took the tiller from me and ordered me forward close to the mast here signs were made to me to lie down on the cocoanuts and I must say I did this with a very bad grace because I could not think what they were going to do, Anyway I complied and they covered me up with a small tarpaulin there was on board; I could by this then judge they were hiding me so that the Fijians on shore should not see me

After a short time I heard them shout to some one at a distance and after a lengthy jabber a canoe came alongside and I could hear by the noises the boats crew made like the grunting of pigs they were bargaining for pigs the purchase of some of these animals we sailed with the canoe for a little distance and then I heard and felt the boat anchoring. Shortly afterwards I could tell more canoes came along and as I understood the Fijian language thoroughly I made out that they were very much surprised at so much trade in the boat and no white man and once I heard the word ~~pas~~ (butako) or stolen passed from mouth to mouth, I was in hopes that the Fijians would have seized the boat and then I should have escaped but it was not to be, and I have ever since been sorry that I did not call out to the Fijians to save me, but I was nearly stifled under the tarpaulin and some of the men were sitting on its edges so it was impossible for me to get up suddenly,

Bye and bye I heard the squealing of pigs and they were presently put into the boat and the owners received (I could tell by their exclamations) a large payment in trade ~~for~~ in return for them -

The anchor was then got up and the boat ~~beat~~ again got under away and we sailed for some miles till nearly sun down when we made a sand bank (I had been let out from under the tarpaulin and was steering) and I made signs we should sleep on shore this was agreed on, so we run the boat ~~aground~~ close to and dropt the anchor and I with some of the others went ashore ~~we~~ were This Islet or Sand bank was about an equal distance from Viti Levu and the nearest Island of the Yasawa group I was glad to find that our small water cask had been filled up by the Fijians at our last stopping place so ~~that~~ with that and cocconut milk I calculated we had sufficient drink to last us two or three weeks, besides we had on board

- two 2 whole 50 lb tins Biscuits
- 1 ullaged do
- 1 100 lb Keg Beef
- 1 Case 112 lb Tinned Meats.
- 2 - 50 lb Bags Flour.

besides Tea Sugar and other small Groceries so that we were well provisioned for a long trip - but the vessel we were going in! I made up my mind to try and get them to give up the trip and go to Viti Levu ~~but~~ this I proceeded

62

to do by Signs, making them understand that our boat could not stand a heavy sea and would infallibly be swamped and that we should never reach their land - but their determination was taken and go they would; they made me understand that the reason they took so many Cocoanuts on board was to make the boat buoyant and that if she was to fill with water she could not sink the nuts would keep her afloat - I had never thought of this plan before and seeing full well that they were bound to go on the adventure and that I must go with them whether I pleased or not, I was determined to make the boat as seaworthy as possible I slept by myself on the sand and when I awoke once or twice had a great mind to try and swim across to Viti Levu, but I could not bring my mind to attempt it, knowing full well the dangers of the not only from the sharks but on account of the swift currents that run between these Islands so I could not raise courage enough to start,

The next morning I shewed the natives that the best way to make our boat safe in a heavy sea was by lashing a great number of the cocoanuts to the timbers and thwarts of the boat, so that if she filled with water they would not wash overboard this though it occupied took a long time was done and we started to get through an opening in the ~~sea~~ reef for the open sea all that day and all ~~that~~ ~~the~~ next night we sped over the tranquil sea, the natives were very kind, ~~wit~~ to me and apparently had no evil intention towards me, they relieved one another at the tiller ~~and~~ for after taking our departure from Viti Levu ~~ear~~ the wind was free, the next morning the chief made me understand he wanted me to measure the sun as he had seen done by the Captain of the Ship ~~de~~ he came in to Fiji Now though I was a Sailor I was no navigator and as the natives had (I could tell) implicit believe in my capabilities to take them to any part ~~of~~ ~~the~~ I did not like to plead my ignorance so out of the top of a case I ~~got~~ cut a rough resemblance to a sextant ~~and~~ on which I hung by a nail a movable arm I had burnt upon it some rough marks to represent degrees and minutes and finished it with some minor details - I now proceeded to take the sun's declination and after some time ~~and~~ shifting the arm to and fro and pretending to read off I wrote down (with a piece of Charcoal on a thwart) some figures and made some calculations extending all across the thwart; then suddenly pointing to the bottom of the figures

/ I looked in the chief's face and smiled - ~~the~~/my smile
 appeared provocative of mirth for all hands smiled,
 laughed and clapt their hands with joy, apparently at my
 having found our position. I laughed with them right
 heartily to see how easily they could be fooled; but I
 / did make a memo as to the course/made and distance run
 / for fortunately we had a small compass on board (which
 M. ~~Mason~~ had bought at my suggestion in Levuka for fear
 we should be out at night) I steered due West though I
 found out afterwards that there was an error in the compass
 and so with a light wind we ran for two days when the
 evening of the third the wind hauled round to the South-
 ward and then to the South West ~~and~~ ~~the~~ freshening rapidly
 and the sea rising we had not more than fifteen inches of
 a free board as we were so deep with so many men and goods

~~x having~~
~~reefed~~ on board. ^x I steered all ~~that~~ night at daylight the sun
~~her~~
~~down~~ rose a dull fiery red which is a harbinger of strong winds
 the wind again shifted to the Southward and thence to the
 South East - but blowing stronger than ever ~~and~~ the sea by
 this time was very high but our boat though deep was a

/ beauty/in a sea and I still kept on, I was nearly benumbed
 with sitting in one position but I drank some gin which
 considerably strengthened me - the natives were extremely
 kind ~~to~~ me and earnestly desired to relieve me at the ~~rudder~~
 steer oar (which I had shipped instead of the rudder which
 was comparatively useless in such a heavy sea) but I dared

~~x had~~
~~it re-~~
~~curred~~ ^{their} not run the risk of/letting her broach too which ^x in all
 probability would have been our ruin, Once soon after day

/ light ~~the~~ we got becalmed between two seas and the/top of the
 wave that was following us, came right over me nearly washing
 me away and half filling the boat, but it did no more damage
 / than spoil our opened tin of biscuits but the men ~~appe/~~were
 very much frightened and thought we were lost but I let them

see I was not downhearted. I laughed at their fears, and patted the Chief who was sitting close to me on his back and made signs to bale out the boat this was done and soon after the weather began to clear up and by noon the sun was out free from all clouds and the sea rapidly giving down to its normal state

64 | Just before noon on every day/just before noon the natives never forgot to call my attention to the sextant? and I had to go through the force of shooting the sun and thus we went on/sometimes sailing and at other times rolling in the sea without any wind until the morning of the eleventh day when we sighted land a long way off on the port bow we kept away for ~~the nearest~~ it and towards evening were not than ten miles from the nearest part, and ~~it~~ was after a long consultation between the men they made me understand that they did not know the land and that as we had plenty of food and drink on board (we were out of water but had plenty of coconuts left) we should not go ~~any closer~~ on shore that night but heave too - this I did and allowed her to drift slowly towards the land; all ~~this~~ night I laid awake I tried but could not sleep I was not in actual pain though my legs felt cramped by not having much exercise but my heart was full I not only had arrived at/or nearly my journeys end but I thought it not improbable I was approaching ~~my~~ the end of my life thinking that when we got to the homes of the men that the boat would be destroyed and ~~the~~ my life taken ~~to hide~~ so as to obliterate the evidences of their wickedness and so remain unfinished I saw the new moon sink below the horizon and I wondered whether I should ~~be alive~~ ^{live} ~~to see~~ live sufficiently long to see its waning at last. the first break of day came and we were then not more than four miles off a small ~~island~~ but very high Island which lay some distance to the Eastward of another but much larger one, we ran close up to the small Island and ran round it to the Northward and

64

when to Leeward of it we found a nice little harbor with a good sandy beach there being no appearance of any natives we ran close in and anchored and went prepared to go ashore among the articles in the boat I found a gun and plenty of Ammunition also a Revolver and some 200 cartridges the gun I pointed & ammunition I gave to the Chief who was very pleased with it, the Revolver I myself loaded & strapped on myself and then made signs that each of the men should arm themselves before landing with an axe of which there were a dozen or two on board, we then went I must tell you here that for the last few days the natives had obeyed my slightest wish I think that the measuring of the sun daily was in their estimation a proof if not of my divine origin; of any superiority over the generality of men, after leaving two men in the boat as Keepers with strict injunctions not to let her get ashore aground as the tide was ebbing we went ashore and the natives following my directions kept in a solid body and marched about 200 yards along the beach till we came to the mouth of a fresh water creek, having posted a sentry we all rushed in to the creek and bathed and drank our fill, how delightful that bath was and even the water tasted as I never tasted better than water ever appeared before to me we had brought our water cask with us slung on an oar we now filled this and returned to the ~~boat~~ beach opposite to where the boat was anchored Here was a grove of cocoanut trees and we proceeded to gather all the old cocoanuts we could see round we got about 250 two hundred and fifty and while we were getting putting them into the boat the sentry called out to us that a canoe was coming round the point we rushed into the boat and got her under weigh and then ran her towards the approaching canoe but we had not gone far than the natives in her caught sight of us and they immediately turned tail and fled but we had a fine breeze and they had no sail and in a few minutes we had them at our mercy there were only two men

65

and three women in her. and as I luffed up alongside of her they shewed every sign of abject fear my men then took everything out of her and commenced to talk to them in I could perceive different dialects or languages, At last Tom as I called our chief ~~seemed~~ made them understand what he wanted to know and after some time he laughed clapt his hand and seemed mad with joy, he had a long chat with the others and then made me signs that their land was due South and that we should get there in one more day After a few minutes one of the men in the canoe we had captured asked our chief where we had come from and when Tom told him from Fiji he was utterly astounded and ~~said~~ could not for a long time credit we had come such a long distance in an open boat he further said he had been in Fiji and to my great delight I found he could speak Fijian having worked on Vanua Levu for three years, he further told us that the name of the large Island close to us was Erromango he had been taken to Fiji in the Schooner Sea Witch owned by Captain A.A. Ashmore but sailed by Ross Horal (?), this man who said his name was Chosoya then gave Tom our chief the three women who as a present for not killing him and asked us to allow him to go on his way Tom took the women into our boat and gave me one for myself and kept one himself and sent the other forward to do the cooking, he then rubbed noses with Chosoya and allowed him to go with the other man away in the canoe

I told Chosoya to tell all white men I had been taken away and that the other white man was killed, I tried to get Tom our chief to let me go with Chosoya but this he would not let me do, but patted me on the back and said sa venaka, savenaka good, good,

✓ The ~~girl~~/woman or young girl that was given to me did not appear to suffer any grief about leaving her friends but to all my kindnesses returned a sullen silence, but at the same time obedient; we sped along easily to the Southward/on our way and when the sun went down we were two or three miles to the South East of Erromango, I knew then for certain we were bound to Tanna -

The men relieved me at the tiller as they did before and I eat a good hearty meal of salt Beef and cocoanuts and got Mary my woman to make me a cigarette out of a little piece of tobacco that Chowyar had given us, while I was lying on the thwart enjoying the luxury of a long deferred smoke Mary saw ~~that~~ by my motions &c that my legs were cramped so she very quietly and/seemingly as a matter of business took them into her laps and proceeded to Loomi-loomi them. This is done all over Polynesia and Asia and though frequently unpleasant at the Commencement has in a few minutes a wonderful opposite effect and the patient feels the/same benefit as if he had had a Turkish bath - The operator commences by squeezing all the muscles of the legs/or arms or both by rotation gently at first afterwards but with gently increasing strength until the maximum strength of the operator is reached this is continued for a length of time varied as to the state of mind or body the patient is in - The effect is delicious - The best operators are Samoan or Tonga women - and the patient and operator should be of opposite sexes - after Mary (as I had named her) had finished Loomi-looming me I fell asleep, and when I awoke about midnight she had placed my head in her lap and was had covered my body with a portion of the tarpaulin; I got up and felt so relieved that I went aft and took the tiller from the man who was steering I was followed by my woman and in a few minutes all hands but us two were fast asleep I took a good stiff nip of gin and gave Mary one to keep her warm/but which had the effect of making her vomit, and she would never touch it afterwards - Mary was now in a much better spirit and I passed the time till daylight alternately learning her to steer and skylarking with her. At daylight we saw a Island dead ahead and only a few miles off On awakening the Chief he instantly recognised the Island as his home and in a few moments all hands were dancing & yelling with delight, at the request of the Chief they got pieces of cases and commenced beating on the boles of the oars or in fact on anything that would eause make a good sound and thus formed a number of tom toms

68 they then commenced a song or rather a series of songs and accompanied with the beating on the tomtoms. This was soon heard on shore and answered and in a short time the natives on shore knowing by the music? that the boat contained friends dragged their canoes into the water and came out and joined us we were besieged by scores and scores of canoes and hundreds of natives who with shouts of mirth and tears of pleasure welcomed home their Chief For a long time I was an object of suspicion but Tom made them all understand I was tabu'd that I was not to be molested and was to be treated with reverence, I could tell by his actions he was telling them how I had brought them straight across from Fiji and that I had been only ten days coming whereas when he was taken away in a big ship fourteen days/they were ~~la~~ in fetching Fiji (But he forgot to ~~tell~~ mention we had a fair wind and probably he had a head wind) he showed them the sextant? I had made and try to explain to them how I had used it - this was one of the most ridiculous sights I ever saw; we soon landed and I and Mary was given a house and the next day the boat was hauled up on the beach and burnt."

As these are purely Fiji yarns I need not tell you any more of Jimmy Lasu's life until rescued/& brought /to Fiji but he never explained what became of the belt that poor N- had strapped round his body which contained/quilted /in it a large sum of money in sovereigns quilted in.

Jimmy the Liar afterwards died in Savu Savu bay -

Americans & Australians and ~~am~~ often boast of the size of ~~their~~ and quantities of ~~their~~ the snakes in their respective countries and, ~~these~~ many of these stories are a "caution to snakes" but though Fijians cannot say much about the size or number of their reptiles they could ~~many~~ more boast of the size and number of their Yams, I have seen numbers of yams them weighing over 100^{lbs.} and I recollect once a man named John Harman who was a blacksmith and store-keeper on Levuka beach having one weighing one hundred and eighty two pounds avoir dupois - one afternoon in the early part of 1867 I was chatting with Harman/at his forge (which 69

was placed where the Polynesian Club Hotel now stands) when old Russell came along and admired the above remarkably large yam; Harman was fond of a joke and told Russell he should have the Yam to keep if he could himself carry it without resting home to his house which was the other side of Niu Kobi point; old R- said done: and we lifted the Yam on to his back and off started the old man and much to our astonishment he carried it as far as Cudlip's store and there the old man had to cave in and Harman got some of his men to bring it triumphantly back, home.

Koro yams were formerly the largest yams grown in Fiji and were of a square form I have seen them about 2 feet square and about fifteen inches high, I have taken many loads off that Island and they would average twenty eight to thirty pounds each or say 70 to a ton.

Whippy and all other authorities have said that the reason why Yams are so much smaller now as compared to those formerly grown is an account of the less care taken by the natives in planting and attending to their growth.

The natives for many years sold their yams by number

that is to say, so much per hundred or thousand ~~and~~ but they soon found they got by that method as much for the small yams as for the large ones, ~~and~~ so cultivation

was neglected — Old Jim Young an escaped convict told me that he had often known when Chiefs had received a present of ~~the~~ bokolas (or dead men for eating) to

send in return a gift of as many yams as there were

bodies and each yam would weigh as much or more than the body which it represented The missionaries have seen them eight feet long the longest. I have ever seen was about 6ft 6in. Large yams as above are never good they are very coarse eating and like everything else that grows under the canopy of heaven the medium size is the best and sweetest -

70 Cannibal Jack or Jack Damper or Dampier has had many queer escapes | from death and queerer ones from the claws of Justice and I will now relate how he made with others a passage in an open boat from Samoa to Fiji.

Cannibal Jack had been for some time a resident of in the Navigator or Samoa Group and the spirit of travel again troubling him he after a long drinking spree at Apia proceeded to put his boat an open one into ship shape order and told his friends the other old beachcombers that he was going for a trip

So one beautiful dull day in the early part of 1868 after he had got his boat ready and waiting for a fair wind he was having a nip in a pub and he overheard a stranger ask the host when the next boat would go to Fiji as he wanted to go there with his wife, Jack on hearing this went to the stranger and told him he was going there as soon as the wind changed and would for a consideration take him there this was agreed to there and then and the passage money was paid Ja

Cannibal Jack at once bought himself a suit of clothes and other articles not forgetting some gin and then put into the boat some provisions. Two days after the wind being favorable Jack hurried his passengers on board and started from Samoa to Fiji - The stranger's name was Lawford and his wife he had been a counter jumper some where in London but had drifted about the world till he had found himself in Samoa his wife was a ~~face~~ rather fascinating ^{but not} pretty woman and had been a Sempstress in London when Lawford hitched unto her; she was ^{very ignorant and} /far from pretty and her morals like her beauty was shady, ~~anyhow-beth-were-battered-in~~ but for all this /she was a delicate woman and totally unfit to go a long voyage in an open boat and in draft They got on board the

beat and ~~strd~~ away with a rattling breeze out to sea
L- asked Cannibal Jack where the vessel was they were
going to Fiji ⁱⁿ /was at anchor Jack slapping the side of
his boat | this is her what is the matter with her? It 71
then dawned upon the not overbright brain of Lawferd how
shamefully he had been treated, and as he told us afterwards
he would there and then have made Cannibal Jack go back
to Samoa but physically he was no match for him, so he L-
pled hard that they should go back but Jack was not in
the best of tempers he had been drinking heavily and he
felt bad he would listen to nothing but told L- he must
learn to steer as they would be out ^{at sea} several days
Cannibal Jack was a good sailor and at once commenced to
log down the courses and distances & though he had not
any instruments with which to navigate the boat except the
a small compass, ~~but~~ he could tell the distance run by
dead reckoning and as he had often been to Fiji he knew
that group well.

L- though a great simpleton ~~and~~ was madly in love
with his wife who cared nothing for him and was ^{so debased that she was} /willing
at any moment to transfer her favors to any one of the
opposite sex whose ~~she thought~~ wealth & position she thought
it would be advantageous for her to secure; L- made a
shake down ~~for his~~ the best way he could for his wife and
self in the centre of the boat, and then relieved Cannibal
Jack at the tiller who then went forward and commenced ~~making~~
making love to Mrs L- who accepted his overtures with
pleasures as she saw he was the master of the situation and
could make her life on board either pleasant or otherwise as
he pleased.

This was the first time she had openly thrown off L-
legitimate authority over her and it made him almost mad with
rage to see that she was preferred this stranger to him and

when he remonstrated with her for this ~~bad~~ shameful conduct in thus outwardly professing Canibal Jack before him; he he was told by the latter to shut up or he would be chucked overboard ~~and~~, to mind his helm and not to interfere with the Captain or passengers; she must have lost all sense of shame to have acted thus, ~~but~~ Jack afterwards used to ~~beest~~ say ^{soon after} /that ~~when~~/they left Samoa she was sea sick and he gave her gin which made her ~~tight~~ ^{drunk} and that whilst in that state she made love to him; and that thought he had made many and varied |trips on the briny, that was the most pleasant one he ever had - They were five days on the passage and all hands including a dog arrived in good order and condition, even L- had accepted the reversed order of things and was quiet and subdued, and ^{afterwards} /lived with his ~~husband~~ ^{wife} Mrs/as if nothing had come between them and thrown a cloud over their nuptial happiness. Years after when she was a widow in Levuka and was remarkable for the number of her lovers she was still a fascinating woman/~~and~~ ~~hat~~ last hooked for better or worse, a Sydney escapee who had robbed his Aunt of some £30,000. (a fact) this scoundrel and his mightly ^{in Sydney} moraled wife are still alive/~~and~~ I am told frequently to be seen attending divine worship in one of the most fashionable of ^{Colonial} /Churches.

Cannibal Jack died at Mare Loyalty Islands 4th March 1891
as per letter shewn me to Jas Simmons Esq. Suva

For about ten years say from 1864 to 1873 Fiji was continually having fresh constitutions imposed upon the people ~~thru~~ by Cakobau or rather his Ministers, One of the first of these was drafted by His Majesty's Secretary of State for Home ~~and~~ this person ~~also~~ a clever Yankee also drafted a set of laws for the governing of the natives and the whites residing within the ~~district~~ ^{Kingdom} - and there is no doubt ^{if} that these ^{if} laws where carried out in their entirety they would have had a beneficial effect on the communitu, but the difficult part was the carrying out ~~of~~ ~~them~~. One of the laws was to the effect that any white man debauching a Fijian maiden should be fined ~~se~~ \$1000 dollars or be marry the girl ~~imprisoned~~ ~~twelve~~ months. Now ~~as~~ ~~as~~ ~~I~~ on one annual meeting at Bau there was Cakobau Young Snuff as he was then called sitting in State two two Secretaries of State White men two White missionaries a number of Chiefs and a large concourse of natives this meeting was for the collection of Cakobau's annual tribute fines &c. as that he would be placed in funds and in a position to pay his debts and more especially the salaries of his two white Aides;

After all the tribute had been paid Cakobau directed the Judge I think it was Ratu Marika to ~~see~~ ~~fine~~ ^{punish} any one who had been breaking any of the laws since the last meeting this was done, and the Old cannibal (Cakobau) said is that all? the Judge + appeared rather doubtful of answering this question but on it being asked a second time said he was sorry ~~to~~ ~~have~~ ~~to~~ ~~say~~ that a white man had been found guilty of debauching a Fiji girl his servant and that he must be punished - (Cakobau ^{who} was well aware of what had been going on for months) pretended to be ignorant of this, and also seemed sorry ~~that~~ and surprised, that such a wicked thing should have occurred; he turned round to his Secretary of State and asked him what was the punishment for such an offence, this was told him ~~done~~, and the Judge was then asked what was the Offender and ~~his~~ ~~name~~ to the ^{apparent} ~~surprise~~ to every one ^{present} ~~the~~ ~~very~~ Secretary of State name was mentioned; Old Cak said "surely this is not true" but ~~st~~ ~~I~~ the Sect could not deny his wickedness and he was asked whether he would pay the fine or marry the girl? he accepted the latter ^{Sarah was} and ~~married~~ to him there and then, and there is no doubt made a very kind and considerate ~~wif~~ stepmother to his motherless children - There ~~is~~ ~~no~~ ~~doubt~~ ~~that~~ at the time he was considerably puzzled what to do, but he was in pecuniary difficulties so had to accept the alternative. It was a perfect case of the biter bit! as he was the one to make the law ~~so~~ ~~as~~ ~~to~~ ~~carry~~ ~~favor~~ with the missionaries and he was the first and the only one ^{in Fiji} ~~that~~ ever had to pay the penalty for such misbehaviour.

This Secretary lived within a stone's of Old Cak and the latter was aware from the commencement of the connexion that existed between the former and the girl and allowed it to go on so that he would get the white man's services free; as

+ who also acted as Crown Prosecutor

he thought the fine would clear off the salary. Cakobau
er believed for one moment that his white Secretary would
ver himself to marry the Kaisi -

So the Old Cannibal was sold as well as his Secretary and
e only one who obtained the any good was poor Sarah.

One of the earliest of the old whites was a man whom I
w once or twice but who died shortly after my arrival his
me was Thomas H zl m-n he was very old I should say ~~not~~ ^{not far}
between seventy and eighty ~~but was a~~ and had been in his
outh and prime a powerful built man by profession he was a
ailor and he lived with some other whites on Vanua Levu and
o tell the truth he was an Escaped Convict either from Sydney
or Norfolk Island but as there was some shedding of blood in
his efforts to get away he would never explain how or when he
efforted his escape or how he got to Fiji but he was not so
relitent about the cause of his being sent for life to Botany
Bay and if his story was correct my readers will probably with
me, think thus his punishment was really more than he deserved;
and that a ~~gun~~ if he had not been so harshly treated by the
laws of his native country, he would ^{probably} have turned out a man
who would have been a credit to any community. Poor old Tom

Hazleman told me the following story of his life as we ^{bathed & sat} ~~sat~~ / ^{one} ~~one~~
Sunday afternoon at the beautiful hot springs at Wai Kama ^{Kama} in
Savu Savu Bay. Drunkard and Polygamist as he ^{had been} ~~was~~ ^{was} ~~no~~ I could
see tears, yes; genuine tears of sorrow run down his aged face
as he spoke of Dear Old England which he had last seen from the
deck of a convict ship as he ~~wa~~ his respect for his mother was
great and he told me that though she had been dead ^{many} ~~many~~ / ^{years;} ~~years;~~
her memor. was still green within him. I could deeply sympathise
with him then, for had I not a living mother living not many
miles from the spot where his mother ~~was~~ was lying - & I knew
her thoughts were ever on her son in far off Cannibal Fiji -
Thomas H - was he only son of a widow ~~and~~ whose husband had been
a gallant Naval ^{during the last French war} ~~officer~~ / and fell in a ~~plucky~~ cutting out
expedition somewhere on the French coast of which he was the
Leader his dash and luck won the day but alas at the expense of
his life; and one ~~mo~~ widow was added to the thousands then
weeping in England for their lost ones.

75
May H - lived alone in a pretty ~~secluded~~ ^{secluded} cottage situated in
a secluded ~~secluded~~ dell on the Kentish Coast the only other
cottage within a radius of two miles was that of a sturdy fisher-
man who had a large family - ^{& 2 daughters} grown up sons / here Mary as I
shall call her, lived for ~~ma.~~ years ~~bring~~ the cottage and a
few acres of land where a cow ^{& 2} ~~two~~ grazed was her own freehold,
and here Tom received the ~~fr~~ ^{fr} ~~ments~~ ^{ments} of an English education
one old maid servant and an old ~~nsioned~~ ^{nsioned} Man of War's man was
completed the household.

Mary was a lady by birth, her father having been an English Clergyman of the Church of England and had been naturally a blithe and happy maid, wife, and mother; but on the death of her husband her blood appeared to freeze in her veins, or rather to run only sluggishly, and from that time her happiness departed; she lived only in her son; she tried her best to bring ^{him} up her son in the fear of God and to walk in But as years rolled on it could be seen that the boy inherited more than a ~~full~~ fair share of his father's wild spirit and hasty temper which all his quiet mother's chidings could not subdue; ~~one~~ He would sit for ~~years~~ hours listening to the Yarns of old Jack Hunter (the Man of War's man) of the how this British ship had ~~between~~ ^{beaten} off three or four French Ships of equal size - or how ~~that~~ ^{a certain} Yankee frigate had after a desperate hard fight had taken a British ship of the same number of guns - But old Jack never forgot to mention the fact that the Yankee Frigates / ^{though only carry the same No of guns} were often of double the tonnage, her guns of much large calibre, and the numerical strength of her men proportionate - Besides as Jack said most of the men forming the Yankee crews were runaway British sailors who were fighting with a rope round their neck for if they were taken and ~~if~~ it was proved against them they were almost always hung as traitors - Jack daily told his yarns to the youth who was a quiet good listener; when he was ^{about} ~~ten~~ years of age / ^{he and} his factatum old Jack would frequently go out in pleasant weather and fish more for pleasure than profit as fish was cheap and plentiful was to be had from Marsdens the fisherman. This boat sailing was the turning point of the boys life | his mother had a honor of the Army or Navy, since the loss of her beloved husband and she had intended bringing up her son to ~~one~~ ~~of~~ some quiet profession such as a Surgeon Clergyman or Lawyer, But this was not to be and even at this early stage Tom told his mother he would be nothing but a Sailor When he was about twelve years of age he was sent to a Boarding school near Tunbridge Wells in the same County and remained there nearly two years, when he and another boy resolved to run away and go to sea, this they accomplished and they found themselves shortly afterwards on board of a large ^{the Sarah M} ship bound to China; they had been put on the ships articles as boys only, so lived in the foksel (or shall I use the now almost obsolete word fore-castle) with the crew - who though all British seamen, were a frightful degraded lot. Ignorant & drunken ^{as our seamen were at that date} as they were they were all good ^{sailors} ~~seamen~~, and as our Naval Memoirs prove no pluckier men roved the sea than those which owned Britain as their native land - Here the two boys met with very bad usage it would be boy here, boy there; they would in addition to keeping their watch on deck have to act as stewards or servants to their own watch while down below and in Toms own words they would be licked forard

and booted aft - The second mate whose name was Hobbs was a great hulking brute and frequently beat Tom who was in his watch. ~~On~~ (To expedite matters and to make them clearer I will use the first person and as if Tom himself were writing) One ~~day~~ ^{night} ~~it~~ was our first watch on deck and ~~as~~ we about eleven six bells a sudden squall struck the vessel and the royal and top gallant halyards were let go the former ^{sails} were clewed up and I was ~~told~~ ^{ordered} to go up and furl the forard and, I had been shewn how to do this while we were in the London dock, but it was now ~~pitch~~ ^{very} dark and the vessel laying over considerably on her side, and now and then taking a pitch into the rapidly rising sea from which, I in my ignorance, never thought she could rise; I had told the Mr. Hobbs I could not find my way aloft as it was so dark and ~~as~~ but he swore at me ^{for a useless dog} and told me to wait till he fetched

me a lantern he then left me and went aft | After a few ^{seconds} ~~minutes~~ he again came forward and sang out for me and when ~~he~~ I went to him he caught me by the arm and commenced to beat me with a piece of rope although I was strong for my age I could not get away from him and he gave me such a flogging as I never had before or since ^x I was almost faint with pain, and he then told me that the rope he held in his hand was a rope lantern, and asked me if I thought I should require any more lighting up stairs? I furled the sail but oh how I longed to be once more ashore so that I could go home to my dear Mother, all the visions of the ^{of those who sailed} freedom / on the sea, had vanished and there was nothing left me to bear my punishment the best way I could, Inwardly I acknow- ledge that my present position and troubles were only my ^{just} dues -

We were over five ^{going} months on the ~~passage~~ to China and I need not here ~~rep~~ ^{any} tell you of ~~the~~ events which occurred during the passage. We were about three weeks unloading and then the Captain was told he would be sent to the South Seas for a load of Beche le mer, Sandal wood, Tortoise shell &c. we called in at many groups of Islands and at last made Fiji we had sixty either men of a crew and were well armed and had cannon and boarding nets here I first saw Paddy Connor and who was dressed and armed exactly like one of the savages ^x there were also other whites but they were dressed as we were, I noticed that the single women were generally naked but ~~directly~~ the married women wore a small covering called a Liku; the Captain of our vessel allowed the Chiefs to supply our men with ~~a~~ ^{and} women each and every ~~one~~ man of the Crew, Officers and all had their concubine living on board with him, No ^{men} ~~Fijians~~ except the Chiefs were allowed on board, no rows took place between the woemn who all messed together on the upper deck (Years after ~~in~~ ~~Fiji~~ when living in Fiji I found out that these women mad drank medicine made from some herbs to prevent their getting enceint but ~~if~~ ~~it~~ during their indiscriminate intercourse with the whites, but if this did happen they procured abortion ~~by~~ by many methods known only to themselves)

x when he
let me go

x he acted
as

beautiful but dark

living with my mother as servant, and one/night about eleven
 o'clock as I was wishing my mother good night I told her that
 my head felt was aching and that as I did not feel inclined to
 sleep I should take a walk as far as the beach and back she tried
 to reason me out of the walk/^x ~~se~~ she went to bed ~~and~~ I put on
 my overcoat and on going out of the back door met Ellen Marsden
 our Servant a pretty girl of about 19 years of age I uttered an
 exclamation of surprise as seeing her there; as I thought she
 was in bed long ago, but she placed her hand on my mouth /^{& told me} to speak
 low ~~and~~ she went out of doors with me and walked a little way
 from the house then asked me not to go to the beach that night
 as some harm would come to me; she tried to make me believe that
^{evil}spirits were abroad on certain nights and that ~~this~~ she was
 certain this/^{night} was one of them, I laughed heartily at her fears
 and pointing to a good stick in my hand told her/^x not to be afraid
 I should come to any harm (had I followed her advice it is probable
 I should have never been a convict) but Ellen was determined I
 should not go ~~on my expedition~~ for my walk, and at last she seeing
 how that my mind was made up even put her arms round me ~~to~~ &
 held me as firm as her little strength would allow her, and I
 found that I could only release myself by hurting her. this I
 certainly would not have done let what may happen but being young
 and strong
 /and as determined as she was I said Well Ellen we will both go!
 I will carry you; and I lifted her up in my arms she burst out
 into tears and then said "If you will let me down I will tell you
 all" I put her down on a horse block and we sat down together
~~she~~ ^{need} I say I put my arm round her ~~she~~ to support her she was so
 agitated; and when I had comforted her and at her request promised
 never to divulge what she was about to tell me she said "Master
 Tom my Father and brothers are nominally Fishermen but at heart
 they are smugglers and my mother & I know all their movements
~~my~~ they have made a very large sum of money and are soon going to
 retire from the trade, tonight a very large cargo is to be landed
 and I was instructed by /^{one of} my brothers to keep an eye on you so
 that you would not interfere with their plans, At midnight there
 will be at least eighty pack horses and thirty men from inland
 to carry ~~it~~ ^{all the cargo} away / on one trip so Master Tom don't go" but as
 such an adventure would just suit me I kissed her tears away and
 told Helen I must go and see them land | but I would not interfere
 with their work nor would I shew myself and I pledged my word not
 to divulge the secret poor Ellen had to be satisfied with this
 and she went to the house and I proceeded along the only track
 that led to the beach as I passed Marsden's house I could tell
 by the loud murmuring of voices that a considerable number of
 men were congregated together when I arrived on the beach I turned
 to the right and went about a hundred yards and then mounted a ^{small}
 hill which was covered with a green sward and from which I could
 see all over our little bay and the landing place I ^{had} ~~was~~ not long

x but finding
 it useless

x that would
 keep off all
 evil spirits
 & advised her
 to go to bed &

80 taking up my post of observation when I saw a blue light burnt on the beach and by the light I discovered it was one of Marsden's sons who had burnt it - This was ^{getting} interesting to me, but I could see nor hear no answering signal from the sea. three more blue lights were burnt at long intervals and then shortly after the last one had gone out I could hear the steady stroke of oars, and a small boat in which ^{were} only two men came ashore and a hurried consultation was held on shore between them and old Marsden the boat then put off to sea again and Marsden with plenty of help launched ~~bits~~ large pulling boat and he with a crew followed the other boat everything was dark and quiet on the beach and sea for some time when I heard close in to the beach a noise of muffled oars and ~~then~~ shortly afterwards the noise of a chain going through a hause pipe - and I knew by the sound the vessel must be nearly aground, rapid passages were then made between the vessel and the shore where the boats were loaded and unloaded with a rapidity I had never seen excelled or even equalled and in a very short time ~~the-horses~~ the discharging was finished and a long row of loaded horses started with their valuable loadings in to the interior of Kent by the light of the two or three lanterns which was used in unloading I could see small Kegs and small bales - In a few minutes Marsden's boat was hauled up on shore the vessel got up her anchor and everything remained as quiet as before I then went home and went to bed but not to sleep and I determined that if Marsden could make money by

81 smuggling | so would I - so next moning I made a point of seeing old Marsen and when we were alone I told him I had found out all about his smuggling enterprises and that I wanted to join in with him - I need not tell you how I succeeded with him; he left off the business ~~and~~ having made a considerable fortune ^{& went to London} but his younger son and a cousin still kept on the old house and I and them went into partnership and ~~for~~ ⁱⁿ three years I made a large sum of money but unfortunately one night the preventive men rushed us. I had just got on top of ~~the~~ ^a hill which overhung the sea and had on my shoulders a small bale of valuable laces when a man catching me by the wrist informed me I was his prisoner I instantly threw down the bale and grappled with my man and being much more powerful and active than he was I pitched him heavily from me; he staggered for a yard or two and then to my great horror and surprise he fell over the cliff I was thunderstruck and instead of at once making my escape I ~~remained~~ stood on the spot, and before I ~~could~~ knew what was the matter I was seized by three or four men and handcuffed and unfortunately for me I had my pistols in my belt; I e one of my captors told the others that he saw me deliberately pitch his mate over the cliff - at my trial I was found guilty and sent across the Ocean for life ^{before I left England} /my mother was with me as often as she was allowed and she tried through influential quarters to get my sentence remitted as I had on account of my father's gallant life and death, but the Government

81 would not reverse the Judges order, as Smuggling was ^{then} so rife and good men could not be procured to act as preventive men if their lives were not safe.

x prior to
my sentence

Such was the cause of my being sent away from England and I assure you that ^xI was morally a ge (leaving out the smuggling) a good young man I did not drink or smoke and I don't think an oath had ever left my lips but on board ^{the} outward bounder the life was a perfect hell afloat and I had many times strong inclinations to commit suicide as some of the unfortunates did - On arrival in Sydney we were distributed far and wide never to meet again and I knew from Shipmasters who some times call in at this group that more than one of them are rich men now in the Colony - I escaped soon after I got out but I will never reveal how or when; If I committed a sin deserving of transportation | for life when I was sent from home? what ~~ought~~ punishment ought to have been meted out to me for the crime ~~by~~ committed by which I obtained my freedom" -

82

Such was poor old Toms yarn to me ^xand as the Sun was now disappearing to the Westward ~~we~~ I called out to my schooner that was anchored a short distance off to send me a boat to take us to Tom's Island a short distance off. that evening ~~Tom~~ he the other white men and half castes got drunk and Tom was stabbed by his own son in the back fortunately not dangerously and I had to go ashore and dress it; I found nearly all hands drunk three fourths of a case of gin on the table and a regular drunken spree on -

lived

Old Tom once told me he ~~was~~ in Bau for some years and was there with other white men when Thakobau was formally invested with the title of Vuni Valu and as his account of the Cannibal Feasting &c is very similar to the Missionarys account I shall transcribe the latter as they were always energetic in doing their utmost to stop the flow of human blood -

In the July/ ⁽¹⁸⁵³⁾ following ~~the~~ his father's death Thakobau was formally invested with the Supreme dignity of Vu-ni-Valu (or Root of War). The celebrating of this event was made the more imposing by the arrival in Mr. Owen's vessel of Tui Cakau, King of Somosomo, accompanied by a large retinue, and bringing immense stores of native property to present to Cakobau, very early on the morning of the appointed day, July 26th, a messenger informed Mr. Calvert (at Viwa) that eighteen persons of the Dau-ni-Nakelo tribe had just been taken to Bau some dead and some still alive. Mr. Calvert at once crossed over and reached the place before sunrise when he learned that one of the natives had escaped during the night, that twelve were dead, and five yet living - On reaching the temples at Lasakau and Soso - the fishermans quarters a fearful sight presented ~~themselves~~ itself to the Missionary. The mangled bodies of the dead were exposed there, and the survivors, bound and badly wounded looked at the

x On the Sabbath
left in Cannibal
Fiji

82 the white man with with intense anxiety. Mr. Calvert at once
went to the King who was just about to be formally placed in
his high office, and who now received the missionary with
perfect composure, listening while he was reminded of his late
83 father's sparing the women at the request of the missionaries
wives, and of his own promise to Lieutenant Pollard, that on
a former visit of the Somosomans, no bodies should be cooked.
The King firmly refused to hinder the horrible feast for which
preparations were already made, and the ovens heated, He said
he should be quite willing to accompany Mr. Calvert on board
the next ship of war that came, and explain his conduct; but
was told that, as he persisted in such disgusting practices,
he would not be permitted to stand on the deck of an English
vessel. He said "go to the Chief of the fishermen and ask him
to spare the living; and to the King of Somo Somo and ask him
not to eat ~~to spare~~ the dead," The missionary, knowing that this would
be useless refused. The King then boldly said, "I alone can
save the living, and have the dead buried, What I choose I do,
and none can interfere," A report then came that all were
killed; whereupon Mr. Calvert left, declaring himself clear of
that guilt; which would rest upon Cakobau alone. He hastened
to Lasakau, and found the report to be false, and that five
still lived. He then followed the Chief of the fishermen into
the temple much to the confusion of that dignitary and his
people, who had brought the victims to Bau, The Chief said that
he had spared the man who was showed to him as an offering to
the missionary, and that the whole outrage had been committed by
the Vuni Valus order The fact was, that the man shared to the
Chief, and presented at his temple, was the one who had managed
to escape during the night. The missionary then visited the
poor fellows who were condemned to share the fate of their
murdered comrades. Two of them were awfully wounded and insensible;
the other three though much hurt were conscious, and to them as
they tremblingly awaited their death, were spoken words of life
and hope by the minister of Christ. Mr. Calvert then went to
see the Soso Chief and two of his people who had been wounded in
the kidnapping expedition the day before; and then visited the
Somosomo King who said he did not want to have the bodies eaten;
but if Thakobau presented them for that purpose he dared not
refuse. As the missionary approached the great temple - Vata-ni
Tawake - a dead stillness rested upon Bau, which was suddenly
broken by a loud shout proclaiming that Cakobau had just drunk
the Yagona of the Vuni Valu, during the preparation of which
none were allowed to move about, Another shout from the Lasakau
quarter made known that the bodies were being dragged; and soon
the horrible procession came up - the dead and the dying, dragged
along by their hands, naked with their heads rattling and grating

83 over the rough ground. As each approached the temple, the head was violently dashed against a great stone, which was stained with blood - The usual ceremonies in honour of the young men who had taken the victims, and in the presentation
 84 of the bodies, now took place, amidst | the glee of all assembled, who, however, were evidently checked by the presence of the missionary, who continued to reprove, protest, and exhort, though a chief asked him if he would like one of the bodies for his own eating, He left at noon, tired, and faint; but ~~not~~ before going to Viwa, went off to Mr. Owen who was anchored near, in the vessel that had brought the Somosomo people. Both Mr. and Mrs. Owens had showed great kindness to the Missionaries, and now proposed to go to Bau at once to try and prevent the Cannibal feast. Mr. Calvert accompanied them; and as they neared the shore, parts of four human bodies floated ~~past~~ by. Tui Cakau pointed out to them one man he had spared, and who still lived after all the clubbing and dragging. He was washed, oiled, and fanned but died shortly afterwards Five ovens were already filled with the limbs of the slain, the heads and trunks being left in the sea when the washing and cutting up took place. Through Mr. Calvert, Mr. Owen expostulated with Tui Cakau and told him if any human flesh was eaten he and his people should not be allowed to return in the vessel to Somosomo. On hearing this, the King promised that the feast should not take place, at the same time asking Mr. Owen for ten whales teeth. He was requested to let the contents of the ovens be given up for burial; he consented, but would not allow the ovens to be opened till next day. Nothing more could be gained, and the next morning Mr. Owen came to Viwa, bringing in his boat the horrible cargo. A large hole was dug, and upon a mat at the bottom were placed eighty four cooked portions of men's bodies which were then quickly burried."

The above is the Missionarys statement and so far, so true, but there is nothing said that among the immense stores of native goods brought by Tui Cakau in Mr. Owen's vessel As a present to Cakobau ^{of} were several young ~~girls~~ Tongan girls two of whom were maidens; neither does it allude to the ~~obscenity~~ and obscene songs which ^{were sung by both sexes} ~~took place~~ at the dragging of the bodies

That the Fiji group is under British rule rapidly being depopulated ^x is a fact more or less shewn by the annual report of the Registrar General and a proper examination into this subject would I think produce appalling facts, but, ~~at~~ ^{up to} the present time we have outside the missionaries ^{but few persons} ~~not-one-person~~ interested in their well being. ^{three} From The/~~governors~~ /~~and-the-Heads~~ ^x of-departments who are solely responsible for the state of the people have been merely place hunters and time servers they are only here for a year or two and have not the slightest interest in
 85 | the ~~country~~ well being of the country or its inhabitants. So long as things jog along quietly during their term of office

as far as the Aborigines are concerned

no have been in Fiji

x Robert
Sherston
Swanston

the less they are satisfied; and do not interfere with the heads of departments who are allowed to do nominally as they please; such is the curse of living under Crown Grant Rule the Rule of a Crown Colony and I will hear quote a letter I have written by my good friend/ ^x ^{who is the} and/greatest living authority on Fiji and its aboriginals; and published in the Fiji Times of Sept 17th 1887 "The part of a loyal subject according to what has hitherto been the notion of the rulers in Fiji, is to shut the eyes tightly to existing surroundings and drown comment and debate, with loud assertions of the salubrity of everything. No doubt it is cruel to disturb anyone in the peaceful enjoyment of position and perquisite, with the clamour of wolf, wolf; for things as they are, and their consequences will be what they will be, why then worry needlessly? Sun up will last his time, each incumbent hopes, and when night does come let the wolf raven and be hanged to him, "Rest and be thankful" as an adage is not suited to this world, on the whole, and very particularly is it not so to our share of it here. Discontent is the mother of improvement and if the one does not exist we cannot hope for the other and our very near future, in Fiji looks too threatening to allow of present content. As the ~~present~~ British government acted in Zululand while it was yet under the rule of Celewayo so has it acted in Fiji. It has destroyed the indigenous political life of the Fijian while pretending to strengthen it; a political life under which though cruel and savage as in some things it was, the people lived in plenty, and to a great extent free and contented; and under which, a sound ~~that~~ which is now conspicuously absent the laugh and song of children mingled with the ruder merriment of their seniors was ever heard in their villages. To ameliorate the condition of the Fijian to rouse him to greater industry, to improve his mirals a system was adopted, and continued in the teeth of the entreaties, the prayers, the protests and the curses of the community. "The System" crushingly destructive to the race in its arbitrariness and injustice, it has only brutalised and impoverished. It has endeavoured to force upon the people customs uncongenial and distasteful, with practices foreign to their modes of life, and thought; and while reviving forms of villeinage which had been abandoned and become obsolete in the dawning light of civilisation which christianity was gradually spreading among them, it has not only refastened the yoke of which they were ridding themselves but has rivetted it under legal enactments clinged by the power of England; thrusting them back into the dens of Chiefly lust, greed, and cruelty, having first deprived them of their natural weapon of defence, their sole means of protection and restraint against oppression - the power to use force - and providing no substitute; for the magistrates | courts are under the regulations closed

86 absolutely to a native who has a grievance against his chief; he can but appeal to the governor. I Imagine the State of things in England, if the only redress of a half starved, illused apprentice was by petition to the Queen. Yet such is the law in Fiji under which Fijian British subjects are forced to live the result of which is a gradual emasculation of all decent social and industrial habits of the people - The indogenous occupations of the natives have, in many instances, already died out, and the remaining ones are slowly disappearing. The Fijian being deprived of all personal freedom of action is virtually prohibited from acquiring others, and the present generation of youths and maidens, trained in no duties, debarred from seeking employment themselves and unprotected in property right to anything, are growing up idlers, bereft of hope, and with but one future, that of a Revenue serf to the Government, and a Chattel to those of their own race who may be put in authority over them: to do statute labor, to pay statute taxes, their hand and store, the possession of every man, but they to have no possession - The cultivation of Masi has been abandoned and the ring of the ike, so general when, as of yore, the young women met together to beat tappa, is no longer heard. The building of canoes ^{has} /so to speak ceased, and the tribe of native carpenters in fact passing away. Potmoulding, sinnet plaiting, rope and sail making, net making, wooden ware fashioning, with other minor industries such as the making of mats, fans, combs, fish lines, and hooks, are being forgotten, and the once existing inter-island commerce, which led to a brisk interchange of products between villages and districts, exists no more. Canoes, that for nine months in the year, during the trade wind season, used to be constantly in large numbers employed in the traffic and barter among themselves so congenial to the Fijians who are essentially a trading people, have ceased to add life to the waters of the group, and a sullen and dangerous despair is possessing the race. This melancholy condition is the direct result of the Official plea that the Government has a first claim on every man's time and services, at any moment, for revenue purposes. A nation's life is crushed out, a ~~freedom~~ people's freedom destroyed, that money may be obtained to pay the salaries of a hugely too numerous body of Officials, and the cost of a needlessly large and complicated government machinery. No more cruel and despicable chest could be played on any country than has been played on Fiji in the name of philanthropy by England, the untaxed Bill of Costs of which she will surely have to meet - The Fijian of today is more ignorant, helpless, poverty stricken and debased, save in the one sin of man-eating, |after twelve

87 years of British rule, than he was as a Cannibal thirty years ago; and he is even now revolving in his mind whether, if the fruits of Christian rule are such as he is at present enjoying, is it not better to return to his old Gods; and his old practices.

Mistaken in her mode of dealing with barbarous races, not knowing how to rule a savage people, England has but destroyed the capacity to rule themselves in the Fijian, and were her flag to be withdrawn today from Fiji, the Islanders instead of feeling themselves bettered by their association with her would find in the old sheltering form of Government lying in ruins around them, and nothing to replace it. As an offset to this sweeping destruction of the capacity of self help in the native, the government some seven years ago established an industrial school for the aboriginal youths, and with results similar to those which have sprung from its more extended supervision over the whole race. The scholars at the time the school was opened, numbered about one hundred aged from ten to twenty two years, and, after this lapse of time a fair proportion of them have acquired some knowledge of the use of Carpenters tools and of wood sawing. Personal habits and mental culture have been entirely overlooked. In their modes of cultivating the soil, for they grow, or are supposed to grow their own food, and in fact in every thing else, they remain the unregenerate polynesian; unclothed, untutored, unclean. To implant manly self respect and courtesy, in fact to civilize them, has not been attempted, inasmuch as such training would unfit them for the claims "The System" will have on them on their return to their villages as there they will be the human chattels, and nothing more, to savages more ignorant than themselves; of men placed over them to grind from them, as self, then full quota of revenue labor on the peon plantations of the Government or in their own Cocoanut groves, added to such additional percentage of stealings as these whippers in may be able to squeeze from them to which squeezing there is no check, and against which there is no redress except on motion of the Governor. The corvee as it existed in Egypt was gentle in its action compared to the corvee as it exists in Fiji. The history of the Colony, since the history of the flag up today to convey in half a dozen words an instantaneous photo of its character has been, one stretch of seeming, not being - "

The constant pressure this brought to bear on the Fijian has made him a morose / ^{at} sullen man as compared to what he was years ago, he cares less for his particular district in fact has little or no love of home and his only ambition is to get through his life / ^{as it is} as easily as possible seeing no chance or opportunity of bettering himself he cares less for marriage, now, than formerly, and his passions are gapped by illicit intercourse, though this is punishable by law still / ^{I am informed by Fijians} it is carried on far more than it was a few years ago - and the women to hide the effect of such intercourse, produce sterility by drinking the juices of certain leaves / ^{which has great effect on the womb} and if this is not successful kill

x an operator

their unborn children by | mechanical means ~~of-which-they-have~~ in various ~~methods~~ ways. One way is by /^x kneading the stomach of the woman enceinte thus producing parturition; this is the most common method; while infanticide is still carried on ~~sub rosa~~ to a frightful extent.

The people's ~~having-no-incentive~~ time is far too much occupied in attending the government tax gardens and paying tribute to the Chiefs so they do not plant anything like the Quarterly of food formerly planted they therefore argue that as they have no more food /~~for~~^{than} themselves can eat, it would be folly to have children; Woman who do get married are often barren, this is the outcome of /~~formerly~~^{formerly} drinking the medicated waters when ~~they were~~ which in many cases makes the ~~womb~~ woman permanently sterile -

The radical cure for this great evil is in the hands of the Home Government and it is a great sorrow to me to see such a fine though small Nation rapidly disappearing from the surface of the Earth.

Fiji has ~~very powerful~~ herbs and plants of great medicinal values and of most powerful effect on the human system. I ~~think~~ believe that if a Medical Botanist was to study their uses it would amply repay both his tune and trouble and be a great boon to mankind in general. -

Old Sam Whippy

Some ~~Many~~ remarkable natural phenomena are noticeable in the vegetable Kingdom, and in the fauna of Fiji" and as ~~they~~ I have not noticed them in any books on Fiji I will here relate a few that I have noticed / ~~The Taro of the South Seas~~ ^{seen and been told of.} The Dalo of the Fiji Group is the Taro of the South Seas its botanical name is Arum esculentum or Edible Arum it is weight for weight the most nutritious of all vegetable food, This Lily will grow either on dry land or in a bed over which one or two inches of water is running. ~~the but~~ all portions of this plant are eaten the bulbs ~~often growing~~ when full grown often weight six pounds - If carefully watched they ~~leaves~~ ^{frequently} are /~~seen~~^x to distil water drop by drop from the extremities of their leaves in proportion so to speak as they are watered^x and it has even been noticed that the same plant launches little drops of water in the form of a jet into the air and that these exhale from the pores which we see on the lips of its magnificent heart shaped leaves undulated like the waves of the sea M.-Charles M.Ch. Musset the great plant|anatomist^x was first to discover this phenomenon The flower of this Arum / has a very elevated temperature and is so great that an instrument of accuracy is not requisite to show it, the simplest thermometer shows it" and the Fijian is well acquainted wi this" and it is only necessary to touch even the flower of

to transpire that is

this I have seen

at the time of fecundation

some plants to observe that it is of a burning heat and we are astonished that it can support such a temperature without being consumed" De Candolle the great Italian Savant observed that a thermometer plunged into the spathe of an arum rose to $143^{\circ}.36'$ Fahr. - The sensitive plant in Fiji is a vegetable wonder and whoever has seen one during the night with its drooping branches and as it were overpowered with fatigue its leaflets folded together like eyelids ~~that~~ ^{which} close, will admit that at such times it rests and sleeps - In the day time should the slightest touch stir only one of its leaflets the whole of them shut up and in a few seconds the branches droop towards the earth. If we preserve a sensitive plant from being shaken and place upon one of its leaves a drop of acid the contact of the irritant suffices to make the whole plant shrink up. This charming plant the subject of so many ingenious comparisons, possesses a delicacy of sensation which we should never think of meeting with in the vegetable Kingdom. When Von Martius was traversing the Savannahs of tropical America, where it abounds, he observed that the sound of his horses' hoofs at a distance made all the sensitive plants contract as if they have been frightened. A sudden ray of sunshine or the shadow of a cloud even is enough to produce a manifest change in them. Does this not prove that they have nerves? Locusts are sometimes to be seen in large numbers but never to such an extent as to damage the crops as in other ~~qua~~ countries, they are eaten by some of the tribes they are generally ^{first} / denuded of their wings and then roasted but ~~elä~~ ~~Fijiens~~ I have been informed that many years ago when food has been scarce ~~they~~ numbers were caught and dried in ovens then preserved for future use bread even was made of them - that they are good eating I can bear witness to as I have frequently eat them. they are in flavour very much like prawns and I do not think curried locusts, could be distinguished from curried prawns by the greatest epicure - One of the most remarkable inhabitants of the group is the Laird or Land Crab, these are met with a long distance from the sea but each year these animals make a pilgrimage to ~~the~~ ^{it} sea in order to deposit their young there and this act performed they return to their favourite haunts As it is necessary during this long and double journey to breath either water or moist air, nature has provided for every emergency; they possess for their purpose, above the branchioe, a kind of sacks which serves as ~~as~~ reservoirs of liquid, When one of these Crustaceans want to travel its first step is to take in a stock of water by completely filling these sacks. During its march the liquid fall drops by drop upon the respiratory organs and moistens the vessels. The branchioe being thus wetted ~~can-live~~ the aquatic animal can live in air and more | about, in spite of the dryness of ~~the air~~ and the heat Like a locomotive in action, it carries with it its supply of water, and has only to

feed itself. They are eaten by the natives & many whites like them, On their ^{annual} /journneys to the Coast ~~some-please~~ they go w^h through ^{or over} /everything on their paths one cannot even walk along the beach without first making a ^{loud} ~~big~~ din to drive them away a short distance; they are so numerous that in some places there is not room for them ^{all} /on the ground so they are sometimes to be seen too deep, they go over houses instead of round them - and further ^{so} /that all should in one way or another arrive at their journneys end should one fall sick or be hurt and unable to keep up with its companions they at once kill and eat it. The Balolo ... the technical name of which I have forgotten is a ^{fine} /Sea worm found at the new year moon in November which is called Wula+ Balolo levu but it is sometimes seen in October which ~~is~~ is called Balolo lailai - The natives go ^{in their canoes} /to certain well known portions of the Reef such as at Wakaya they are provided with an ample supply of baskets &c to hold their anticipated havest and wait~~d~~ for the Balolo. These minute worms are of a greenish colour and no larger than a needle come suddenly up from the bottom of the sea and appear in ^{uncountable} /millions on the surface of the sea from which the natives skim or rather bale them into the baskets or other receptacles, they only remain on the surface for an hour or two and then disappear as rapidly as they came. Where they come from and go to has been a matter of dispute and conjecture for many years, but the Naturalists have not yet settled the disputed point! They are cooked in leaves and have ^{when eaten} /a most peculiar flavor, ~~one some wh~~ one to be always remembered, some whites like to eat them but I must say I can do well without them.

On the small group of Islets known as the Ringgold Group but forming a portion of the Fiji group are to be found ^{land} /Crabs of very large size I believe they are the largest and strongest in the world/ ^{and called by the Fijians Ugavula} they are ticklish customers to handle but are good eating they live principally on cocoanuts the outer husk of which they easily pull off and the shell they break open with their immense and powerful claws they are frequently caught up to eighteen inches across their back but I have been told they have been taken twice that size but I am thinking this must be taken cum grano salis, the Fijians have an ingenious method of taking them which is well worth ^{describing.} ~~relating~~ These Crabs frequently climb the tall cocoanut trees of a might to bite off the Nuts which thus fall to the ground and are eaten at leisure. The natives when they hear a cocoanut fall know ^{gather} that a Crab is up the tree so they ~~provide~~ a quantity of grass and climbing the tree ^{tie} ~~make~~ the grass round the trunk about twenty feet from the ground, when the crab in descending the tree comes to the grass it naturally thinks it has reached the ground so it lets go its hold of the trunk and as a ~~natural~~ consequence | falls to the ground and is

killed or either /stunned or killed and if the latter it is tied securely ^{alive} so that it cannot use its powerful claws, and taken /in canoes to the homes of its captors. If in their fall they are killed they are boiled down and their fat of which at certain season there is a large quantity is very much valued by the natives - these crabs are really excellent eating and I advise gourmands to try a feed -

A great deal

~~Much~~ has been said of Alligators or Crocodile having once been inhabitants of Fiji but amongst all the yarns I have heard about their residence in this Group ~~is~~ the following is the only one I can at all place the slightest credence in - Old Jim McGown told me that while he was a captive in Vanua Levu, there lived in the same town /^{an old man} a Vugule, or stranger he belonged to some part of the Nadroga Coast Viti Levu but had been many years on Vanua Levu he often told McGown that ~~where-he-came-from~~ when he was a boy very old men used to tell him and others about monstrous animals that lived in the sea and salt water rivers /^{a long time ago the last one seen was} when they were boys, according to these old ^{some of} men /these animals would be as much as four fathoms (twenty four feet) long and ~~were~~ its skin covered with scales that were very thick and strong and /^{the animal} could only be pierced by Spears ^{between} at the joints of the armour. It had a tail with plates along its rugged upper surface. It had four feet, The fore feet had each five toes the same as a man but the hind feet had only four toes, Their head was very flat and ~~they~~ ^{can} the mouth furnished with large teeth could be opened to an enormous size and with this could and did often tear to pieces the biggest and strongest men, the natives used ~~to~~ procured a nice smelling ointment from it which they were fond of rubbing in their body; They ~~natives-caught-them~~ were caught by baiting large hooks ~~and~~ and then drawing them on shore, sometimes they were killed by spear ~~ing~~ ⁱⁿ them their flesh was considered dua-duaga, the "very flesh" and their eggs were very tabu'd ~~for~~ the same as turtle for the table of the Chiefs. They were of a Reddish brown colour - the narrator further told McGown that he had seen the dried head of one in a temple and from a drawing he made from memory on ~~the~~ a sandy beach McGown was satisfied it was an alligator. They were very much dreaded by the Fijians and ~~it~~ was only one tribe would ever attempt to hunt them. This Fijian was also ~~said~~ told by the old men that many years ago all the fish in the sea round about Fiji was killed and the surface of the water was nearly covered with them and the stench arising from so many /^{dead fish} on the sea and the beach was so bad | that all the people on the coasts had, for a time to migrate into the interior, the monsters of the deep or Jimoni's as they were called were never afterwards seen ~~alive~~. so presumably they were with the fish all killed, Britton in his ^{writing of} work Loloma /^{talking Fiji} says at page 154 "The banks of this stream had of late acquired an evil name. They were said to be

92 haunted by an evil fish, or marine monstrosity, which swallowed up men women and children who came within its reach. Those Fijians who had seen the Creatures and had lived to tell the tale were too terrified at the sight to be able to give anything like an accurate description. It was a fact that in the course of a few weeks, nine people who had gone to bathe in the river, or draw water, had disappeared, It was believed that they had been gobbled up by what some called "the big fish and others a marine deity. I determined to solve the mystery if possible; so one evening, wading through the mangrove swamp I gained the shelter of a cavern which the sea had hollowed out of the rocky face of the rising shore, and there waited patiently for the appearance of the monster. That it was no myth was certain, for I saw in the ooze beneath the mangroves, the marks of dentated feet that belonged to some animal which was I believed, unknown to me. As I sat in my dismal place of watching, the sombre bats which figure in many a gruesome Fijian story, flapped their wings against me, giant nocturnal moths and beetles joined black vespers pageant and the melancholy hoot of the owl took part in the nightly revels. I could dimly see the flying foxes hanging by their unwebbed thumbs from creviced rocks, till it suited them to spread the umbrella like membrane which covers their slim figures and dive into the sable night. Screeching sea birds, just going to rest mingled their hoarse voices with the sighing of the breakers near at hand and the saddened tone of the wind as it sang through the crags and crannies of the rocks. Presently I heard a rustling sound among the mangroves roots close by. The noise seemed to me like that of some creature whose scales rubbed against each other. Then there was a splash in the river and all was silent. I stole cautiously from my hiding place, and gained a position which commanded a view of the river's banks for some short distance. In a few minutes there emerged from the stream a creature nearly 20 feet ~~long~~ in length. It stretched itself and remained motionless on the muddy banks. ~~It stretched~~ I saw it clearly in the bright light of the moon, which now emerged from a heavy fall of clouds which had long obscured it. There was no mistaking the creature - it was a Crocodile. I was as much surprised as an English gentlemen would be at finding his favourite trout stream filled with crocodiles for they are as foreign to Fiji as to Great Britain. It was an inexplicable puzzle. I made my way back to the town cautiously and narrated my discovery. After I had told the leading Chiefs assembled in Hot Waters house all I knew about crocodiles which was that they were good swimmers, but could not turn very rapidly either in the water or on land it was proposed that a man should be

93

x
to
it

93 placed in the river as a bait, and that when the Crocodile
had seized him a large party of Fijians should be at hand ^x with
their ^{long} spears I would not consent however, to the cruelty they
wished to practise on a human being. It was eventually agreed
then a rope of sinnet with a running noose at the end should be
passed over the bough of a tree near the lurking place of the
unwelcome visitor; that a man should sit in the loop when it
trailed on the ground; that he should run off as soon as he had
enticed the creature into the proper position; and that then 14
men concealed at a distance, should haul on the rope and hoist the
crocodile into a secure position in which he could be Killed at
leisure. The trap was laid on the following day and it answered
admirably. No one volunteered to act as the bait, but a Fijian
being ordered by his Chief to undertake the duty, discharged it
with so much address that the moment the Crocodile extended his
jaws to seize him he slipped away, and the noose was tightly
drawn. When the Crocodile, dangling helplessly from the tree
had been Killed with spears, its body, which measured about 18
feet in length ~~more~~ ~~to~~ from the nose to the tip of the tail, was
cut up, baked, and eaten, the bones being preserved for the
making of spear heads and needles" Personally from all I ^{have} ~~can~~
gathered I believe that alligators or crocodiles did once exist
in Fiji as they do at the present time in New Britain and New
Ireland. ~~The fact of the fish~~ being That fish has been found
dead in innumerable quantities in the sea and on the beach is a
fact for I have seen them myself. The cause of it is not well
known ^{but with others} / I am of opinion that it is due to volcanic agencies.

~~at-Christmas-in-Fiji~~ Chris time in Old Fiji

In no part of the world are there so many varieties of
vegetable food growing spontaneously or does the earth produce
larger crops of food for the small amount of labor given than
in Fiji. Yet like everywhere else there has been times of great
scarcity, in fact almost ~~as~~ famines. The greatest famine that has
occurred in Fiji during the present century was in 1809 and the
gist of the following story was told to Samuel Whippy by one of
the White men mentioned therein but whose name I have forgotten,
he was an escaped convict.

During the latter end of the year 1809 - Food of all kind
was very scarce ~~more~~ in Fiji and as the year was hastening to its
finish so ~~it seemed that~~ food got scarcer till in many places
cannibalism was daily to be seen the ^{inhabitants of the} / Eastern and Southern portion
of Viti Levu were worse off than others, and during this great
struggle for bare existence intertribal wars ceased though
expeditions ^{were frequently organized} / to obtain victims for the ovens ~~were of~~ the cause
of this great dearth of food was that the last crop of yams
had been a failure. Na Uli Vou (The New Rudder) the King of Bau
had lately ^{overcame} ~~conquered~~ all his enemies and had been honored with
the name of Na Vu ni Valu that is "The Root of War" This Chief

94 | or King sent an ambassador to the King of Rewa who was his hereditary enemy desiring that they should enter into a compact and send a joint expedition to Nadi on the opposite side of Viti Levu for the purpose of obtaining by force or fraud a supply of Vurais or new Yams and prisoners to be eaten at leisure. The ambassador was successful in his mission, so truce was made and as usual hostages were exchanged for the due fulfilment of ~~the~~ ~~each-contrasting-parts~~ of the purposes of the expedition. It was agreed that Tanoa the brother of the King of Bau should be the leader of the Expedition and that the King of Rewa was to send his fighting white men with their muskets and ammunition. Rewa agreed to send forty large canoes and not less than one thousand men Bau was to send at least fifty canoes and twelve hundred men as it took time to collect their canoes and men it was not till the evening of the 18th Decr 1809 that they were all mustered at Bau and the next day the taga or review was held Tanoa ^{the leader} /at this time was about thirty five years of age ~~of-me-very~~ very tall and powerfully built, his step was ~~springy~~ light and his actions as he moved showed his activity his air ~~and~~ ^{& dress proved} a man /shewed he was a Chief he wore a magnificent necklace of pointed whales teeth he was which was the only ornament a long comb was stuck in his immense head of air but this was for use more than ornament and his figure was enveloped in a large quantity of fleecy tapa, he held in his hand a fly-flapper his spears and ai tokotoko was carried by an attendant, he stept on board of a small ^{swift} /canoe and paddled to the midst of ~~the~~ ^{it} combined fleets of which was the largest ever seen at Bau ~~they~~ had been collected from far and near, there were ~~namely~~

64 druas or double canoes

36 camakaus

26 Tabilais

10 Velo velo or takias

136 . .manned by about 2700 men

It was a lovely morning one only to be seen, felt, and enjoyed in the South Seas

At the approach of Tanoa the whole ^{of the} /fleet that had sails hoisted them together, and when the Chief's crew stopped paddling in the centre of the fleet. The halyards were ~~let~~ ^{so by the} /run and the sails rattled down on the decks this was a sign of respect to Tanoa and as an acknowledgment that he was their leader, He made a sign and the sails were immediately hoisted and the anchors (large stones) were pulled up and they sailed about their leader, singing ~~shout~~ war songs and shouting out what they would do when the expedition got to its journey's end this is called Bole-bole the sails of the canoe were gorgeously decorated with flags and ^{long} streamers of variegated colour and material and which floated in the light breeze ~~at~~ was a lovely but ~~se~~ wild scene and one never to be forgotten. Suddenly at a sign the canoes anchored and ^{everyone} /went ashore to enjoy a ~~well~~ earned feast which the Lasikau people had

94 been preparing there were bodies of men women and children
cooked whole and in portions and plenty of fish but little
95 vegetable food and that of ~~an~~ inferior kinds such as | Madrai
made from the pith of various palms, Kilea, seaweed &c the
day was wound up by singing dancing and drinking Yaqona (Fiji grog)
There were four white men told ^{off} /to go on ^{this} /expedition Paddy Connor
Charles Savage myself and mate and we slept together that night
at Bau, having first put new flints to our guns and prepared our
ammunition - the next day the 20th we rose at daybreak and
immediately started with the fleet from Bau we took only water
with us as we intended to loot or forage for food as we went along
~~the-first-night-we-made-the-island~~ our order of sailing was as
follows first went four of the swiftest of the canoes two of them
being Druas' and two Camakaus' at about a half a mile behind them
came a squadron of ten druas then after another space of about a
quarter of a mile were the main body the rear was brought up by
a few fast sailing canoes under reduced sail the first night we
anchored at the Island of Malacei where the natives who had been
advised of our visit had ~~er-~~ food awaiting us ^{Tanoa & other chiefs} We the white men /
were put up ^{for the night} /in a larger new, houses ^{here according to} and ~~as-usual-in-an~~ Fijian
customs ^{for temporary use} women /were given to the principal guests, very little
singing and dancing was indulged in as we knew we had work cut
out for us, so after the invariable Yaqona bowl had been emptied
once or twice we all slept Next morning the 21st we started
early but the wind was very light and variable and sometimes it
was /so calm that we all had to scull - we managed to make Tedamu
River just after dark and the town was ^{surprised and} /surrounded and ~~all~~ every
one of the men ^{women} /and children were in a few minutes Killed
or taken prisoners ~~the~~ two men and all the young women composed
the prisoners, scouts or sentries with strong pickets were placed
round the town so that we should not be surprised while here -
~~the-two-men~~ Ovens were prepared by ^{of the warriors} some /while others ~~are~~ and
~~are~~ disembowelled and washed the ~~slain~~ bodies of the Killed
preparatory to cooking them - We found a plentiful stock of yams
and ^{some} ~~er~~ large beds of ^{ripe} /Taro and some pigs I killed one of the
latter and made ^{one} /of the women belonging to the town prepared and
~~one~~ ~~se-we-whites~~ had in which we cooked the pig ~~and~~ some taro
and yams, so we whites had a glorious meal. Tanoa with his usual
cruelty had tied up to a tree ^{the son of the chief of the town} /one of the two male prisoners, he
then ~~was~~ ^{the poor fellow's} with his own hand cut off ~~his~~ /arm at the elbow joint/
& threw it into the fire ^{running from the stump} and ~~commenced-drinking-the-blood~~ catching the blood /into a basin
& drank a large quantity of it ~~talking~~ he then commenced talking
to the tied up man (Raboilla) who was in frightful agonies his
face distorted with pain ^{at a sign} - /one of Tanoa's attendants then ^{came up &} /clubbed
the poor wretch and the Chief commenced eating the half cooked
arm - That night was spent in eating drinking and ^{obscenity} ~~eat~~ the
blood drank and the flesh eating seemed to have a maddening effect
on the warriors I had often seen men killed and eaten but I never
heard or saw such a night as that. Next morning ^{many of} /the poor women
were unable to move

96 | nights dancing and singing and orgies with the blood
from the ~~continuous-connections-of-the/maddened-warriors~~

We stayed here all the next day the 22nd and the next night and on the morning of the 23rd we started for Nadi Tanoa had made up his mind to go boldly to this destination and demand a load of pigs and yams which if not at once granted he would attack the town we got ^{opposite} ^{Nadi} to the town about eleven O'clock and a ^{Mata} Canoe with a Messenger was at once sent ashore to carrying Tanoa's demand which backed up as it was by an army he expected would be at once complied with In less than an hour the Messenger came back but not alone, with him came ^{Buli Lutu} a sister of Tui Nadi dressed a lady of the highest rank in her hand she carried a basket containing twenty eight large whales teeth as a soro - she was accompanied by ~~some~~ fifteen young maidens, the messenger said that Tui Nadi welcomed Tanoa to his district and that he had sent him his sister and the other maidens, ~~for~~ and the whales teeth as a present the women he was to keep as wives for himself or chiefs further that if he would be pleased to go ashore he would find the town (humble as it was) at his disposal and that the Canoes should be loaded with Vurais in a very short time, so we all went on shore and was received ^{by} on the chief and people with every ^{sign} respect of the Tui Nadi made a long speech setting forth how pleased he was to see us (which we all knew to be a lie) that he had never seen a Bau canoe, before, but that Na-Uli-Vou-father Ni Banuvi (Tanoas father) had been there many years ago when the speaker was a boy, too small to remember it, he had never seen a white man's ship and we were the first white men he had seen, though he had heard of our dakais (literally bows) "guns" that would kill a long way off and that ^{Na Uli Vou} Tanoa /was undoubtedly the ~~bigges~~ most powerful Chief in Fiji now he had white fighting men and wound up by saying that Tanoa's every wish should be gratified whilst we were there that young men had been already sent away to bring in an acceptable present (dead men) for the Chiefs table - We ^{Whites} ~~lived~~ had given us a house to ourselves which was adjoining the large Bure where Tanoa stopped, we were told that a great feast was being prepared and would be held in two days time as it was we feasted ^{& lived} /as conquerors we had Fish, fowl, pigs Turtle Yams and Taro in abundance, all the women ^x in the district were brought sent for to ~~satisfy-the-passing~~ ^{sing and dance for} the Bau and Rewa men and the Nadi men when passing the warriors ^{or in their presence} /acted as if they were slaves. Next day the 24 we had more dancing ~~and~~ ^{and} singing and towards midday immense quantities of yams and pigs commenced to be brought in ^{the former were} and boiled up in large heaps near the beach the contingent of young men sent out to procure ^{bokola} men for the oven also came back in canoes loaded with human bodies fifty eight of whom were brought into the rara already cleaned fit for ~~the~~ cooking ovens - The Young men prepared the ovens as follows

x
from the
different
towns

holes are dug in the earth about ten feet in diameter and two feet six inches in diameter this was then filled in with firewood on which stones of various sizes are placed the pile ~~whole~~ is then fired when the wood is burnt some of the hot stones ~~were~~ ^{are} drawn out of the burning pit and ~~unburnt~~ put inside the human bodies banana leaves were then rapidly tied round them and they were put into the oven a large quantity of peeled taro and yams were placed on the bodies; ~~and~~ then the whole was covered with leaves and boughs and then the earth from the excavation was laid in large quantities over all making it perfectly steam tight - when the cooks had so far finished their tasks they roasted on small fires the hearts livers kidneys and even the entrails of the human bodies. there are Cooks perquisites - the ovens were closed as the sun went down and were not to be opened till next day when the great feast was to take place. Tanoa ~~had~~ had taken Buli Lutu (orange Cowrie) Tui Nadi sister as his wife and she was living with him in the Large Bure. the houses ~~and~~ in this part of Fiji are of different shape to those at Bau and Lomai-i-Viti being circular, the Bure-na-^{tevoro}~~letu~~ or ~~religious~~ Devil House was one of the most remarkable Fijian houses I had ever seen, it was quite circurlar and was about thirty feet in diameter its walls ~~say~~ not more than ten feet high but its roof ^{which formed a cone} /was probably fifty feet high and ended in a mere point, In the building were the sacred utensils of the priest and the ^{roof} walls-were covered by the dried up heads of hundreds of men women and children who had been slain and whose ~~had been~~ bodies had been presented as offerings to ~~M~~ Batimona (the brain eater) who was the principal god of this town - the ~~principal~~ Chief Priest was a venerable old man at least eighty years of age he had a magnificent long beard white as the driven snow hanging as far down as his waist - Next ~~morning~~ ^{day} was Christmas day! Yes it was the 25th Decr 1809 ~~and~~ as I ~~got~~ ^{rose}-up-~~and~~ my thoughts naturally went back to Home! dear Home! in old England that I had left for ever; for was not my life forfeited if I ever was retaken? an outcast from civilisation! tears of sorrow flowed down my cheeks as I walked on the beach, and knew that I never more should see my loving ~~friends~~ mother and sisters for though ~~my~~ ^{the} crime (if any) I had committed at home was small I had ~~whilst~~ ~~in~~ with others killed our gaoler in Norfolk Island to escape a life more dreadful than I can tell you, or you could imagine, I wandered again from the main street of my native town where the Stationers Shops were ³/₄ full of bright pictures and handsomely bound volumes for presents, Grocers shops groaning with good things for Xmas puddings e Cakes and Snap dragon's, the Mountains of beef Mutton Veal and Pork with the myriads of all kinds of winged Birds ~~which~~ ~~adorned~~-~~dr~~ amongst which reigned the immortal goose all decorated with Holley and Mistletoe - and I saw again in fancies eye my ^{old} home so warm, and comfortable ~~with~~ and we all so happy with abundance of Christmas Cheer and my living mother ^{her eyes bearing} /with gladness and thankfulness;

at that
season of
the year

97 but /those times are vanished, so also is my /dream; and I am
98 again / in cannibal Fiji dressed and painted as the savages
surrounding me and one, in all but cannibalism and cruelty,
About ten in the forenoon the big drums were beaten for all to
muster in the ra ra or market place where the Tui rara ~~or~~ had
all the ~~feast-heaped-together~~ food in heaps hundreds of men and
women ~~were~~ had been carrying and preparing the food all the
morning There were ^{cooked} /at least forty tons of Yams and taro ^{seventy three pigs} /one
hundred turtle fifty eight human bodies (cooked whole) a very
big heap about thirty feet in diameter of Yaqona and a large
quantity of vakalolo or sweet puddings made from bananas juice
from the sugar cane and scraped or grated coconuts. - The
Tui ra-ra then offered the whole of this to Tanoa for the ^{warriors} ~~visitors~~
who accepted by saying Vinaka! Vinaka! "Good! Good!. One of
the small Bau chiefs Ratu Kau lailai (Sir Smallwood) then went
up to the food and waved his hands over the several heaps and
bowing to Tanoa said "Kakana saka" "The food sir" he then
stooped tamaad and sat down Tanoa and others said "It is good"
and finished by clapping their hands. Ratu Kau lailai was then
joined by some other Bau men and they ~~distributed~~ ^{this being done} divided the
food into several portions - / Ratu Kau lailai then shouted out
"This is the share of Bau" "then this ^x /this is the share of Rewa"
and so on till all the warriors had received ample portions then
pointing to the balance he said "This is the share of Nadi" and
the Tui Ra Ra of that town then divided the balance. Feasting
~~and~~ drinking with obscene songs and dances took up the whole day.
Our (the white mens) share was one large pig, 1 Turtle 100 ^{large} /taro
and Yams 10 roots of Yaqona and about a hundredweight of sweet
pudding - that was the ~~Christmas~~ ^{in Fiji} dinner for four white men /on
Christmas day 1809, enough food if properly looked after to last
us a month. We had become so hardened ^{to cannibalism} /by constant contact with
it that we could eat our meals ^{although with disgust} /alongside of those who were
eating human flesh thus proving the old adage, that "hunger is
a good sauce". I cannot here describe how ^{we spent} /the day let it suffice
by stating that on then I first lost my senses and the use of my
legs on Fiji grog which had overcome me.
such was ^{my} /Cxms ^{day} /in Fiji 1809.

Three days afterwards we sailed for home? Bau ...
canoe loaded with yams and pigs we also had large quantity of
presents giving us, boat ^x /~~this~~ we had to leave behind as we still
had to keep in mind the principal object of our expedition food
but we made room for the maidens who had been given us and who
appeared to be pleased at the change and not much affected at
their leaving their relatives and friends, Fijians have a peculiar
way of embracing one another instead of Kissing as we do they
99 sniff each other's arms and make | a noise like the purring of a
cat intermixed with ejaculations - we had a glorious time on our

"Is the
share of
the White
Men" then

the most
this

99 homeward passage ~~but~~ and could have got home easily in two days but Tanoa was resolved while he had such a large force to ~~punish~~ a town situated not far from Viti Levu Bay The Chief of this town had insulted him in some way or another but ^{from} /all I could learn it was by mere inadvertence not a deliberate insult and had several times sorood to Tanoa but the latter rarely if ever forgave We surrounded this town as we did that at Tidamu and after a few minutes ~~every~~ all opposition ceased and again the frightful feasting and obscenity was carried on ^{part of the} /~~all~~ night. Tanoa had ^{& infants} given instructions that all the young women and small children /should be spared as he wanted them and sixty eight bodies of men aged women and children were disembowelled with the intention of taking them to Bau in the Canoes we had captured at this town about ^{three} /a.m. the wind and the tide serving we again started and the breeze having freshened by sunrise our leading canoes were close to Tova peak and by two O'clock were just off Viwa an Island close to ^{& in sight of} /Bau at a signal from Tanoa every canoe dropped her sail and all the young children that had been saved from the massacre at the last town ^{separately} were /placed ^{& tied up} /in baskets which were then fastened ^{by lanyards} /to the halyards of the Canoes sails and the sails were then hoisted. We white men who were on board Tanoa's large canoe remonstrated with him for his cruelty but he said I will Kill all ^{belonging to that town} /even those women shall be killed ~~when~~ bye and bye, you will see my words will be truth, the poor children swung by every motion of the canoe to and fro sometimes dashed against the mast and ~~yards~~ with great force yelled and howled with pain while their mothers who were distributed about the fleet shrieked with agony as they saw the horrid death their wee little ones were doomed to. there were two women on board our canoe and they with tears and groans hugged Tanoa to let them have their little ones but ~~the~~ only laughed and took no ^{other} /notice of their pleadings seeing that their entreaties were of no avail Suddenly clasped their arms round one another and jumped overboard but Tanoa made signs to a canoe following who lowered her sail and the women were speared and their bodies lifted on board to add ~~another~~ to the food already procured As we approached Bau all the Lallies or drum of the fleet were beaten and ~~and~~ answered by those on shore who by the peculiar way in which ours was beaten knew we had plenty of food and bokolas on board - we anchored ~~at~~ close in as we could and the leading Chief of the Rewa men went on shore to pay his respects to the King Na Uli Vou and to ask permission for his part of the expedition to go home to Rewa this was at once granted and they sailed for home that evening. It is no use my telling you |of the cannibal carnival that was held ^{in Bau} /or how the food was divided, but I would like you to thoroughly understand the character of Tanoa who as I have said before was the cruelest of the cruel all old Fijians speak of his

100 name with dread and say that nothing pleased him better than to see the dying agonies of slow tortured men or women there is no doubt that he ~~either killed~~ drank more human blood and ^{excepting perhaps Ra Udreudre of which more} eat more human flesh than ever Fijian did before /or since. ^{anon}

He was a human tiger. Such was ~~an esee~~ the convicts yarn to old Whippy ~~the latter~~ ^{who} fully endorsed the formers opinion of Tanoa's character, and further told me that he ~~did~~ killed Mocolotu his cousin at Bau "who was so unhappy as to offend him and sought with tears and entreaties for forgiveness ~~him~~ but the purpose of the cruel chief were fixed that Mocolotu should die after having kissed his relative Tanoa cut off his arm at the elbow and drank the blood as it flowed warm from the severed veins. The arm still quivering with life, he threw upon a fire, and when sufficiently cooked, ate it in presence of its proper owner who was then dismembered, limb by limb, while the savage murderer looked with pitiless brutality on the dying agonies of his victim. At a later period Tanoa sentenced his youngest son to die by the club. The blow given by the brother who was appointed ^{as} his executioner was not fatal, The father being told of his entreaty for mercy shouted angrily "Kill him! Kill him!" and the horrible act was completed. Tanoa last words ~~spoken-by-this-ia~~ were formed into the question "How many will follow me?" meaning "How many women do you intend to strangle at my death?" Being assured that five of his wives should then be sacrificed he died with satisfaction! His character is fully set out in the Wesleyan Mission Annals of Fiji.

About the year 1830 (I am not certain of the year) the Island of Wakaya about eight miles from Levuka lately the English Capital of Fiji was the scene of an awful massacre and wholesale suicides: Ratu Komai-na-Ua (not the Bau chief of that name) who was then Chief of or Tui Wakaya had deeply offended Tui Levuka who was then a fierce warrior ~~very~~ cruel and very implacable but the firmest friend the whites ever had in Fiji in the old days. The cause of the offence ^{was unknown to} /my informant who was also an eyewitness of the wholesale murders but at any rate Tui Levuka who then could command several thousand fighting men, ~~exek~~ swore, he would exterminate the Wakayans. Ratu Komai-na-Ua knowing ^{full well} /he was not a fit match for Tui Levuka several times sent presents as Soros to him to obtain forgiveness for the wrongful act done but Tui Levuka would have none of it; he said to the white men who had been interested in the settlement of this affair "You do not understand the why or wherefore I am about to punish these men ~~if-I-forg~~ when they committed the offence, they did it wilfully! They were not blind! if they had succeeded I should have been ruined! but they did not, and if I forgave them I could never more hold up my head as a chief;

101 my name would be degraded, preparations were made for the expedition and about forty canoes manned by about eight hundred picked men and the crew and there were ^{also} five whites they started one dark night about eight oclock the moon rose at ten and they hoped to reach Wakaya long before so if possible to surprise the town or rather the principal one for there were three towns on the Island this was situated on a plateau a short distance from the beach and facing the westward, we arrived (so says my informant) as we expected before the moon rose and hastily disembarked and being told off into two separate divisions surrounded and rushed the town and all the men in the town were killed the women and children only spared but Komai-na-Ua was not amongst the slain, for he had gone the day before to another town built on an almost inaccessible point of a headland and which had been strongly fortified. Tui Levuka was very angry at missing the chief but swore he would not leave the Island till the erring one was killed the next day all the people on the Island - except the warriors in the fortified town - begged for peace and Tui Levuka granted it them but ~~stipulated~~ ^{said} they must-leave would have to leave the island and reside on Ovalau, an encampment was then formed outside the fortified town and it was strictly invested the town was well provisioned but water was scarce day after day the siege went on, sallys were frequent and every day one or more of the opposite parties were killed, Komai-na-Ua and his warriors were defended the ^{courageously and} place /obstinately and with the utmost skill but as the water got scarcer and no rain coming it was evident that a few days more would settle the long siege. Tui Levuka's ^{fiery} /temper chafed at the delay but he was wise enough to see that though he had an army ten to one in comparison to the men of his enemy the ^{town} place could not be taken by assault without a great loss of men and perhaps not even then so one day he made one of his small chiefs - Ratu Meli - call out to the other side that if they, the defenders of the town would give themselves up their lives and property should be spared their Chief Komai-na-ua excepted who must die ^{but they refused} /- probably (at this time it is difficult to ^{say} judge why they did not accept this offer, as they could not have had any doubt as to Tui Levuka Keeping ~~to~~ his word ~~as~~ they ~~could~~ nor to their ultimate fate if they refused, From the town they could see the number of the besiegers and that amongst them were white men; besides their shortness of water! then ammunition for their flint lock muskets was getting short, the only possible reason^x for their refusal was their great love for their Chief and so they resolved to die with him) several days elapsed and to our surprise the beleaguered parties seemed if anything ^{getting} brighter and fresher and we were had our doubts whether they were not being assisted | by some parties outside so Tui Levuka one night quickly posted ^{two by two} /some men he could trust as sentries round the town and ~~kept-wat~~ for the first time has ^a kept watch /at the

that my informant could suggest

x
and one
of our
prisoners

102 foot of the precipice ^{of the island} ~~the~~ ^{full} the men here placed caught a woman /tying some bamboos /of water to the end of a rope hanging down ~~from~~ the face of the cliff from the town; this ^{then} /the secret of their lengthened defence if it had not been for us the whites the woman would have been killed by Tui Levuka he was so angry with her but next morning he had all the prisoners sent away to Ovalau, Two nights afterwards twenty three men from the town came out surreptitiously and gave themselves and their arms up to Tui Levuka who ^{spared} gave their lives they told us that fourteen had escaped over the cliff by ropes and that only about thirty were left in the town ~~and~~ the without any water the next day Komai-na-ua swung aloft a green bough the signal of peace or a truce and he himself asked Tui Levuka to spare his life he said "I will give you all I have! my lands! my wife! my sons! my daughters"; spare me my life but Tui Levuka was inexorable, and refused though we did our best to change his mood; Komai-na-ua seeing his fate was sealed then called out to us to ^{look &} /see how a brave man could die, and wished us good bye and then told his men that all who loved him could follow him he then jumped over the cliff and was instantly followed by twenty two others leaving ~~only-eight-old-men-and~~ warriors they were probably dead before they reached the beach at the bottom where they were afterwards found all smashed to pieces; we instantly rushed to the town and found only eight old men and wounded but at our request Tui Levuka spared their lives - The ^{spot} ~~place~~ where this took is still known as "The Chieftains Leap ~~one~~ of the commonest method of committing suicide in the old days was by jumping off high rocks and all over Fiji places are shown where men and women have committed self destruction ~~by~~ in this form

I have shewn you how the first white settlers ^{in Fiji} spent their Christmas in 1809 I will ^{here} /relate how we passed our Christmas day in 1873 At that date Fiji so far as government was concerned was in a state of Chaos Messrs Wood, Burt, and Thurston were at the head of the government - such as it was - and their ^{illegal} /actions were so bad that they were despised by all men of their own color the two first ~~had~~ mentioned had left the Colonies with stains on their character and the latter had deliberately lied ⁱⁿ ~~by~~ promising to the electors of North Taviuni that if returned for that electorate he would never hold office with those two men, but immediately on his being returned, his promises were broken, and he took office with them, and became their leader ~~of every~~ ~~illegality~~ his natural shrewdness and cunning fitting him for such a position - When interviewed ^{in Levuka} /by a deputation consisting of the late lamented Dr. Cruickshank and the writer ^{sent} by his constituents to demand why he had broken his word of honor to them by accepting a portfolio with Burt and Woods Thurston replied by explaining his indebtedness; and that through that, he was like a straw in a strong current carried wheresoever it went. But in reply to that he was told if he paddled his own

103 canoe ashore he would soon be a stronger man and would be sure to have been made a premier - Thurston afterwards sold his colleagues, as he had sold his constituents, and ^{if} ~~when~~ ever the History of Fiji is written by an impartial ^{if} man but competent man - John Bates Thurston's name will be handed down to posterity as a dishonored man who was a time saver and place hunter and a blight, and a curse to the country he had made his home, he was, ^{and is} /feared, and hated by every native in the Group and his life ~~would-be~~ was justly forfeited to his adopted country ^{on Friday Sept. 5 - 1873} when /under the excitement of fear, he ordered the Fijians to attack the whites Lieut Preado of H.M.S. Blanche in his evidence says "It was all but a massacre Mr. Thurston said to me". I have no hopes of staying a massacre" - But my reader will say why you are not telling us a Christmas story, but a political one! well my dear readers that is only the commencement. ^{in Fiji} 1873 /had been so pregnant with political ^{such as above} manouvvers/ that I for one was heartily tired and wanted a change, so therefore gladly welcomed an invitation ~~to go~~ from my friends Mr. and Mrs. Snelling of Natewa Bay Vanua Levu for my wife ~~and~~ self and little one to spend the Christmas and New Year with them. We had a long journey before us, first a distance by sea of about eighty miles to Vatu Damu the pretty home of hospitable Adam B. - and his jolly kind wife here we stayed two or three days then a pull up the river to Salt Lake a ^{lake formed in the} /crater of an extinct volcano ~~and~~ thence up a short hill from the top of which is a a magnificent view of Natewa Bay forty miles ~~bread~~ deep by a breadth of about fifteen miles lovely and calm it appeared that day as ~~Mr.~~ ourselves and Mr. and Mrs. Cameron /sat down ^{from Waldore Java or Water for washing pot} on the ridge to get a mouthful of air prior to an descent to the beach where the Cutter Dirty Dick was awaiting us to take us to our journeys end, ~~From this ridge to~~ We were soon ~~on~~ board the Dirty Dick and she well deserved her name not on account of her uncleanliness but because she was so crank ~~and-constantly~~ and now and then as she listed to the breeze causing great inconvenience to the ladies and children and in one lady great fear which she expressed ~~by~~ now and then by screaming out. Our boat ~~glided~~ along over countless shallows formed by the coral, where the water water was as clear as crystal, so that the smallest pebble at the bottom was distinctly visible, I could observe groups and clusters of coloured coral and madre-pore stone whose magnificence challenges all descriptions. It might be said that there was a quantity of fancy flowers, blossoms, and leaves, varied by fungi and pulse of every description, like open arabesque work, the whole interspersed with pretty groups of rocks of every hue. The most lovely shell fish were clinging to these rocks or lying scattered about while numbers of variegated fish darted in and out between them like so many butterflies and humming birds, These delicate creatures were scarcely four inches long and surpassed in richness of colour anything I had ever seen

104 Many of them ^{were} /of the richest & purest sky blue other a light yellow, while some ~~again~~, that were almost transparent, were brown green &c. the fitful gusts of wind shed away to a light breeze
and the /x We sang ~~sease~~ songs joyously enough and were as happy as we could
ladies recovered wish, all our cares were put away; and our enjoyment was complete.
About noon we arrived at Natasa where we received such a welcome as Christmas times should always bring, all little jars and ~~misunder-~~ ^{or ought to be} standings that have been ~~often~~ collecting all the year are /at the season wiped out of the book of remembrance and Merry Christmas should be commenced with love peace and goodwill. We had a splendid dinner and after that made arrangements for some native sports to be held on the lawn in front of the house. Invitations were sent to the neighboring towns for the inhabitants to come next day and enjoy themselves by entering into friendly contests at white men's and ^{1st time} other games - A very pleasant evening with games and singing /where all young and old joined in finished an agreeable day - The next morning all hand ^{got} /^{for all} up early (/the guests had slept in the house) there were ~~of-the~~ our host and hostess and three children Mr. & Mrs. Cameron and two children Mr & Mrs Balmer and three children and a Mr. Schwedler a german ourselves and old Mr. Cameron the father of our hostess and Mr. Cameron before mentioned, ~~After~~ Our hostess was superintending a bevy of young maids and men (natives) cooking and about eleven oclock We ~~eam~~ sports were commenced out on the lawn which reached to ~~the~~ a beautiful sandy beach the ladies ^{4 in number} /sat in chairs under the canopy of some beautiful niu lekas ("dwarf cocoanut trees") the natives were in gold dresses - amongst the sports introduced ^{to them} /for the first time were three legged races ^{tugs of war} /jumping in sacks, obstacle races &c ~~whilst~~ besides this there were long races on the beach high and long jumps &c I do not think any of the whites enjoyed themselves so much in any one day of their ^{lives} as they did on that Xms day, they all said so emphatically; /^{for} myself I can truly say I never did I never laughed so much in a given time and I had frequently to lay down on the ^{soft} ~~gra/couch~~ grass of the lawn and roll ~~myself~~ to relieve myself - I ~~got up~~ The Fijian women were ^{so} as anxious to participate in the games as the men or children and /I got up some contests of three legged races and jumping in sacks amongst them - conceive for a moment the ridiculous sight of a nearly naked ^{powerful} /woman standing fully five feet nine inches high and weighing at least twelve stone ^{strapped} to a thin old man; for I made it a rule to pair the strongest ^{with} ~~to~~ the weakest so as to give all a fair chance of winning, the struggling and pulling of the powerful one to get her weak mate along faster, invariably ended by both coming to the ground where they would growl and laugh at each other alternately - the ^{women} /jumping in sacks was intensely amusing as they were so anxious to get the coveted prize a flash pocket handkerchief or a few bright beads: ~~the-sport-were~~, on another part of the lawn a number of natives were making or singing and yet another party were making the invariable yaqona or Fiji grog
105 | with which our hosts had supplied them a large pig and about a ton of yams were cooking on the beach in a native oven, About four

105 oclock the natives ^{dispersed} ~~went home~~ thoroughly pleased at their day's outing and still more pleased at the thoughtfulness and kindness of the white men who had ~~done~~ been so kind to them their gratitude was conveyed to our host ⁱⁿ ~~by~~ a short speech made by the Chief of a native town ^{close by} /- Fijians as a rule ^{rarely} ~~never~~ express openly their thankfulness, they have no word in their language equivalent to ⁿ ~~thak~~ you - At five oclock we were called ~~into~~ to dinner and such a spread for ^A such a small number of people had I am sure never before been seen in Fiji. The room was beautifully decorated by boughs and palm leaves, and ferns, and flowers, it looked a perfect Arcadian bower, and very pleasing to the eye. These tasteful decorations had been made under ^{the superintendence of the} the /artistic eye and hand of Mrs. Snelling our hostess. The table and sideboards was literally groaning under the weight of the good things of the season (Fijian) Sucking pigs, Turkeys, fowls, ducks, turtle and fish were in abundance (Beef & mutton not being come atable in that far off spot in Fiji) Our drink was Tea Coffee and Cocoa and Fiji Grog for the supply of wines and spirits which our host had ordered ^{unfortunately} for Xms had / not yet come to hand and ^{I had with me & which} some whisky / I had bought from Morgan Bros in Levuka had been put in a jar which had been used for Muriatic acid and had never been cleaned the whisky was therefore undrinkable Before we sat down grace was said and then all hands Sang with all their might and power "God save our Queen" ^{various} / We were ~~gathered from~~ all from ~~different~~ parts of Her Majestys dominions Mr. S was an Englishman Mrs. S and her Brother Mr. C. Colonials born in New Zealand their Father Mr. C was a Scotchman Mrs. C was an Englishwoman Mr. & Mrs. Bulmer Nova Scotians, Mr. Schwedler a German my wife was a Perthshire woman and I an Englishman and ~~all~~ our children nearly all Fijians by births - even Nilliani Mr. S shouted with enthusiasm the chorus We then ~~diseus~~ commenced the banquet with Turtle soup and after that ~~little was said till~~ conversation flagged till our appetites were appeased having been one of the ^{most} /active in the sports my appetite was keen and ^{so} I eat a large meal! after dinner we adjourned to the Drawing room to enjoy ourselves with games songs &c but alas for our intentions! first one, and then another ^{of us} /took ill, and had to retire the first one to succumb was our host he ^{& went to his room} complained of feeling ill /and a few minutes afterwards his wife came back and told us he was suffering from severe gripings in the stomach and that she had giving him a dose of Cholodyne - Then shortly afterwards Mr. C took bad and then others ^{three} / till 10 p.m. when supper was laid there were only /left ~~at~~ sit down, Our Hostess was very distressed at the illness of so many and we had seriously discussed whether we had not been secretly poisoned by some of the natives who had been helping Mrs. Snelling in the Kitchen? Our hostess had just ~~help~~ served me with the leg of a duck for supper when I also was taken ill and had to leave the table greatly to the chagrin of Mrs. Snelling, I went to my bedroom and found my wife still in bed but much better, I undressed and laid down and at once

x
small as
our number
was

those who
were not
attending
those who
were

105 had ^{took} /an emetic and after that operated, I took some choladyne
which had a beneficial effect; No one except the children had
106 | any sleep that night ^{but} and / after breakfast ~~dinner~~ lunch Mr. & Mrs.
we all got some relief by ^{the} / constant doses of cholodyne we had
taken during the night ^{& morning} / so we all resolved to get home as soon as
possible and wishing good bye to our kind but distressed host and
hostess we started homeward and slept that night at B - Vatu
Damu -^x [The cause of our ^{sudden} / illness was ^{often} / in after years discussed
some were of opinion that we were poisoned others that it was
occasioned by the bark of a tree which is frequently used by the
white as an allspice, and which Mrs. Snelling informed us she had
used on the occasion as she had frequently done before] - Thus
our Christmas day so happily and joyously commenced; ended in
pain and misery mentally and physically with no medical man
within one hundred miles - x Our sickness was only temporary and
after a few days we were quite well -

^{Fijian}
The / word Tabu which is well known throughout Polynesia
as Tapu or Tabu and which the whole civilised world has now
adopted "The institution as it exists in Fiji, is the secret of
power, and the strength of despotic ~~power~~ rule, It affects things
both great and small: Here it is seen sending a brood of chickens;
and there it directs the energies of a Kingdom. Its influence is
wondrously diffused Coasts, lands, rivers, and seas; animals,
fish, fruit and vetables; houses, beds pots, cups, and dishes;
canoes with all belonging to them, and their management; dress,
ornaments, and arms; things to eat, and things to drink; the
members of the body; manners and customs; language, names, temples
and even the Gods also, all come under the influence of the tabu"
such says Mr. Calvert but it can be truly said everything that can
be seen or heard or even spoken of can be tabu'd Very often it
is Tabu'd to touch a Chief if even to save his life and a curious
exemplification of this took place some twenty two or three years
ago in Somo Somo Straits. The late ~~Tui-Cakau~~ Ratu Golea, Tui Cakau
was ~~out-~~ sailing ~~from-his-town~~ about in his favourite canoe the
wind which was fitful suddenly caught the large sail ~~aback~~ and in
a moment the canoe had capsized Tui Cakau with the Crew were in
the water swimming towards the shore but the strong current and
the wind made this a most difficult job besides Tui Cakau had
only the use of one arm the other having been rendered useless
years ago by a Shot from a Tongan musket It was evident to Tui
Cakau and his men that unaided he could never reach the shore and
it was strictly tabud to touch him his body was sacred to their
touch and they would rather see him go down than lend him a helping
hand. Fortunately a small cutter belonging to a white Trader had
seen the accident and the Captain easing away the main sheet run
down to the drowning men and a white youth then on board jumped
overboard and tied the end of a line round the Chiefs body and he
was safely landed on the deck of the Cutter where his men soon

106 after followed him. From that time whenever the white youth went to Some Some or Wairiki when Tui Cakau was there the latter invariably went into the Kitchen and cooked food for /his preserver; this was strictly in accordance with Fijian custom a-very-similiar An occurrence something similiar occurred about 107 ~~thirty~~^{forty} years ago and I have many times been told of it by White men and also by the Chief Tui Levuka who was the principal actor in it - It appears that Tui Levuka was in a Canoe sailing over from Makogai to Levak Ovalau and when about half way over the Canoe /^{was}swamped the Crew held on to the Canoe for some time but they found the seas were clean breasts over it so they made up their minds to try and swim to Ovalau (which fortunately was to leeward) a distance of some eight miles it was agreed they should keep ~~in-a-camp~~ together so that the sharks would not touch them the accident having occurred in the morning they were in hopes of reaching Ovalau before dark. Everything went on well for the first three or four miles and their hopes ^{rose} were high for they got into smoother water when all of a sudden one of the ~~number~~ gave a frightful yell and disappeared beneath the waves in a pool of his own blood; a shark had taken him and as the remainder closed round their Chief who swam in the centre they well knew that the one gone would be only an incentive for other sharks to join in the feast. There is no doubt that these fish like vultures land have the most remarkable sense of smell; and where blood is in, the water ~~there~~ & sharks will abound, they will rapidly appear; soon after the ^{first} /man had gone ~~the~~ another yell told the others that one more of their comrades had found a grave in the maws of the sharks so at longer and shorter intervals one ^{more man} /would be taken down till on reaching the sea reef off Cicia there were only The Chief Tui Levuka and eight others out of thirty three of a crew - Twenty five men had been eaten by the monsters of the deep, fortunately the tide was going out when they reached the reef, for the sharks apparently well knowing the position of the unfortunate men kept hovering ~~round~~ for hours round the reef and ~~one~~ more venturesome than the others got within the roll of the surf and was thrown by a wave alive and kicking ~~up-on~~ high and dry up on the reef where he was eventually killed - Ultimately Tui Levuka and the others were rescued by a fishing party and the shark towed on shore where when opened he was found to be absolutely glutted with huge pieces and limbs of human beings the remains of the Canoes Crew one man's head was entire and was recognised as a Voma man the head was sent to his wife who reverently buried it.

One of the most barefaced robberies I ever heard of was the following -

Many years ago a foreign man of war I think ^{it was} /a German or Austrian anchored in Levuka and remained there some ^{time} /the officers ^{days} /visiting the Consuls and Missionaries and being visited in return; even the beach combers and old hands got a fresh supply of what they

107 were inordinately fond of ships tobacco and rum the vessel and
Captain finding that none ^{of his} men could easily run away gave
general leave and ~~wh~~ during his stay had the vessel and her
boats thoroughly cleaned as she was about proceeding to Sydney
on her passage home. After being for a long time sailing about
108 Polynesia | surveying &c . The largest ^{timbers} of her boats was a launch
English built of oak carvel, and framed /she was about forty
feet long and twelve feet broad. she had been put on shore
at Vagadace to be thoroughly cleaned ~~and some sh~~ painted and
newly coppered, she was much admired for her strength and for
her fine lines & /which showed she was a fast sailer, The old
hands many of them ~~old~~ ex man of war's men said she was a beauty
and remarked she was too good for the Dutchmen. The vessel
having ^{finished} /getting in her stock of fresh provisions and water was
to leave on the next day Saturday the weather was squally and
dirty and the nights dark there being no moon - As she was to
sail very early in the morning all hands ~~at~~ including the Officer
slept on board ~~and~~ ^{but} /~~what was~~ ^{to} the dismay of the Officer of the
Moving watch when daylight came the largest ^{& best} /of their boats the
launch was missing, this loss was reported to the Captain who
instantly held an enquiry ~~and~~ the effect of which was that the
Coxswain of the launch stated that he and another man had fastened
her as usual to the swinging boom and that without human aid it
was impossible for her to have gone adrift - The Captain had
the Crew mustered to see if any were missing who may have been
tempted to have run away with her; but no! all was on board!
The ^{only} /conclusion the Captain and officers could then arrive at
was that the ^{painter} /had been carelessly fastened to the boom and that
during the night she had worked herself adrift. The and the
night being very dark and squally she had ^{not} /been seen - The
coxswain and his mate were placed under arrest and the first
~~lieut-~~ and second lieutenants were sent away in gigs to different
points on shore to make enquiries and to offer a large reward
for her safe return. The Consuls, Missionaries, Tui Levuka,
and Rabo Chief of Totoga, all done their best to find out the
whereabouts of the missing boat and messengers were sent round
the Island and to Moturiki but at night they returned without
any news - The Captain was very much annoyed at this loss ^{more so} as he
was anxious to proceed on his voyage but ^{that night} /he told the Consuls he
would himself the next day go round the island with armed boats
and examine every river and creek as he ^{& his officers} /^{now} were positive in
their own minds that she had been stolen from the ship of war
or hidden away by the natives after she had worked herself
adrift - The next day Sunday at daylight four of the Man of War's
boats were ~~armed~~ manned and ~~armed~~ and divided the Captain taking
two and proceeding North about the Second Lieutenant ~~and~~ having
the other two boats and going South about his orders were to
search ^{every} ^{inch of the} /beach the boats crew did their work as well as-as

108 and the Captain and Lieut met at Landoek a small Islet at the
109 back of the Ovalau but no information had been got about the missing
boat so the Captain went over the Lieutenants ground and the
Lieutenants the Captains till late at night they again met on board
their vessel both made the circuit of the Island but not
one word had they got about the boat, On Monday morning the Captain
went ~~came~~ ashore, and had another interview with the Consuls who
were also of the same opinion as the Captain that the boat had either
been secreted or run away with. Tui Levuka and Rabo expressed their
disbelief in this view of the case as they very truly said if the
Natives had anything to do with it we should have heard of it;
Messengers were again sent round the Island and at night returned
with no better than before: Finding that he could do nothing but
leave the matter in the hands of the Consuls the ship sailed on
Tuesday morning and the ~~loss~~ ^{whereabouts} of the boat was as great a mystery to
those on shore as to the Ships Crew. the thieves exepcted!

Some six months after the foregoing, a new ~~vessel~~ ^{Cutter} of about
eighteen-ef some twenty which had been built round at Buretta might
might have been seen sailing into Levuka harbour she was a flyer,
she-ear framed and carvel built copper fastened and coppered she
was admitted to be the best ~~boat~~ ^{vessel} ever built in Fiji. The owners
who were the builders of her were four of the old hands who had been
living since the visit of the man of war round the back of the
Ovalau building the vessel, The canvass for sails and the ropes
Anchors and chain they got from different traders the greatest portion
from the Rotumah Barque Capt Robertson and Ocean Brig Capt Paddy
Lyons. Years after it leaked out ~~that~~ from the owners ^x that she
was the identical launch that had been stolen, and-as they ^{said} owner
on the night she was lost about 11 pm that /they pulled out /in a takia "a small canoe" to the ship of war,
that they undid the painter, and let her drift with the current till
she was well away from the vessel they ^{then} /took her round the island
and at a certain spot little visited by canoes, or boats, they put
a large quantity of stones in her and sank her in three fathoms of
water and got home to Vagadace before daylight that they ~~heisted~~
had neither native or half caste with them as they were not to be
trusted - they allowed her to remain under water for some two months
after the sailing of the ship of war and one fine moonlight night
they raised her and took her into a Creek at Buretta, and rapidly
dismantled her, taking out her thwarts, and linings; and then rose
eighteen inches upon her, and decked her which when done, her original
owner would not have known her, she lasted some years and was ~~eft~~
at last lost at Macuata she was called ~~th~~ "Schneider".

And yet another yarn about Cannabalism many persons have firmly
disbelieved that such a thing existed in Fiji as late as ten years
ago, but I can assure my reader it is a fact and as I have so many
times seen it with my own eyes but ~~Mre-the~~ I cannot help here quoting/
^{the Revd}

x
When they
were
drunk

x 109 Mr. Calverts ~~can~~ evidence on this horrible subject. / " Until
every part of which I know to be a true - recently there were many who refused to believe in the existence
of this horrible practice in modern times; but such incredulity
has been forced to yield to indisputable and repeated evidence,
110 of which Fiji | can supply enough to convince a universe that man
can fall so low as habitually to feed upon his fellow men.

Cannibalism among this people is one of their institutions; it
is interwoven in the elements of society; it forms one of their
presents, and is regarded by the mass as a refinement.

Human bodies are sometimes eaten in connection with the
building of a temple or canoe; or in launching a large canoe; or in
taking down the mast of one which has brought some chief on a visit;
or for the feasting of such as take tribute to a principal place.
A chief has been known to kill several men for rollers to facilitate
the launching of his canoes the "rollers" being afterwards cooked
and eaten. Formerly a chief would kill a man or men on laying down
a keel for a new canoe and try to add one for each plank. These
were always eaten as "food for the carpenters." I believe that this
is never done now; neither is it now common to murder men in order
to wash the deck of a new canoe with blood. This is sometimes the
case, and would, without doubt, have been done on a large scale when
a first-rate canoe was completed at Somo Somo, had it not been for
the exertion of the missionaries then stationed there. Vexed that
the noble vessel had reached Bau .not stained with blood the
Bau Chiefs attacked a town, and killed fourteen or fifteen men to
eat on taking down the mast for the first time. It was owing to
Christian influence that men were not killed at every place where
the canoe called for the first time. If a Chief should not lower
his mast within a day or two of his arrival at a place, some poor
creatures is killed and taken to him as the "lowering of the mast".
"In every case an enemy is preferred; but this is impracticable, the
first common man at hand is taken. It is not unusual to find black
list men on every island and these are taken first". I recollect
well a yarn that Turaga levu "Big Chief" the Chief of the Dreketi
River Vanua Levu told me once, it was in the early part of 1869 I
had been purchasing land from him and the bargain being completed
and the deeds signed He & I were sitting just outside of the door
of his house one lovely evening in the month of June he pointed out
to me an old cocoanut tree about fifty yards off and said / I saw a
common man once clubbed there for food for my father who had a
house where this one now stands and he was /sitting about where we
are now. My father had a Bati loa-loa "black tooth" and whenever
this ached he must have Bokola to eat, on the day in question I
was playing about here when my father who was a kind man"? suddenly
said "How bad my tooth aches"! meaning his black tooth and seeing
one of his men passing-said Bokola and pointed to the man who at
once stopped and held down his head and one of my fathers warriors
who was present went and clubbed him to death and while some men

110 prepared a loko or oven others disembowelled and washed the body ready for cooking "It is a most remarkable thing that ^{all} Fijians who have been renowned for their cannibalism have had one or more natural black teeth" Names of villages or Islands are sometimes placed on the black list Vakabua, chief of Ba thus doomed Tavua, and gave a whales tooth to the Nggara Chief, that he might, at a fitting time, punish that place, Years passed and a reconcilliation took place between Ba and Tavua. Unhappily the Ba chief failed to neutralise the engagement made with Nggara. A day came when human bodies were wanted, and the thoughts of those who held the tooth were turned towards Tavua, They invited ~~that~~ the people of that place to a friendly interchange of food & slew twenty three of their unsuspecting victims. When the treacherous Ngarrans had gratified their own appetites ^{by pieces of the flesh cut off and} roasted on the spot. the bodies were taken to Vakabua, who was greatly astonished, expressed much regret, that such a slaughter should have grown out of his carelessness, and then shared the bodies to be eaten. Captives are sometimes reserved for special occasions. I have never been able, either by inquiry or observation to find any truth in the assertion that in some parts of the group no bodies are buried but all are eaten - Those who die a natural death are always interred. Those slain in war are not invariably eaten; for persons of high rank are sometimes spared this ignominy Occasionally however, as once at Mbouma the supply is too great to be all consumed. The bodies of the slain were piled up between the cocconut trees and the cutting up and cooking occupied two days The Valekarusa or trunk of the bodies, was thrown away. This native word is a creation of cannibalism, and alludes to the practice of eating the trunk first, as it will not keep. When the slain are few and fall into the hands of the victors it is the rule to eat them. Late in 1851 fifty bodies were cooked at one time, at Namena. In such cases of plenty the heads hands and intestines are thrown away; but when a large party can get but one or two bodies as at Natewa in 1845 every part is consumed. Native warriors carry their revenged beyond death so that bodies slain in battle are often mutilated in a frightful manner ~~which~~ a treatment which is considered neither mean nor brutal When the bodies of enemies are procured ~~for the oven~~, the event is published by a peculiar beating of the drum, which alarmed me ever before I was informed of its import" "(When this peculiar beating is once heard it is never forgotten: two drums are generally used, one a large & heavy one giving forth a sonorous base the other much smaller and the tone finer and ^{more} piercing the big drum is struck once ~~then~~ a pause then two rapid but distinct strokes on the small drum another pause, and the big drum is again struck and so on it has a remarkable sound, and when favorably situated the drums "lallies" can be heard for miles.)" "Soon after hearing it I saw two canoes steering for the Island, while some on board struck the water at intervals, with a long pole to denote that they had killed some one. When sufficiently

111 near they began their fiendish war dance, which was answered by the indecent dance of the women. On the boxed ends of the one of the canoes was a human corpse, which was cut adrift and tumbled into the water soon after the canoe touched land, where it was tossed to and fro by the rising and falling waves until the men had reported their exploit when it was dragged ashore by a vine tied to the left hand. A crowd, chiefly females, surrounded the dead man, who was above the ordinary size, and expressed most unfeelingly their surprise and delight. "A man trully! a ship! a land!" The warriors having rested, put a vine round the other wrist of the bakola - dead body designed for eating - and two of them dragged it, face downwards, to the town, the rest going before and performing the war dance which consists in jumping, brandishing of weapons, and two or three, in advance of the main body, running towards the town, throwing their clubs aloft, or firing muskets, while they assure those within of their capability to defend them. The following song | was uttered in a wild ~~undertone~~ monotone, finish with shrill yells

112

"Yari au malua. Yari au malua.

Oi au na sau ni nomu vanua

Yi mudokia! Yi mudokia! Yi mudokia!

Ki Dama le!

Yi! u-woa-ai-a!"

"Drag me gently. Drag me gently"

For I am the champion of your land.

Give thanks! Give thanks! Give thanks &c.

On reaching the middle of the town, the body was thrown down before the gea chief, who directed the priests to offer it in due form to the war-god. Fire had been placed in the great oven and the smoke rose above the old temple as the body was again drawn to the shore to be cut up. The Carver was a young man; but he seemed skilful. He used a piece of split bamboo with which after having washed the body in the sea he cut off the several members joint by joint. He first made a long, deep gash down the abdomen and then cut all round the neck down to the bone and rapidly twisted off the head from the axis. The several parts were then folded in leaves and placed in the oven. Accordingly to a popular ~~ryth~~ rhyme, it is only the courageous who are thus treated, while life is the reward of cowardice:-

"Sa vei ko Qaqa?

"Where is the courageous?

Sa yara ki rara,

Gone to be dragged (into the town to be cooked)

Sa vei ko Dadatuvu?

Where is the Coward?

Sa laki tukutuku"

Gone to report"

These details will answer to the most of such scenes; except that on the larger islands, the bodies have often to be carried to a distance inland, when a strong stick is lashed down the back at the arms and knees and so ~~sometimes~~ the trunk and the burden borne on the shoulders of the men. Certain Fijians during this century

112 have been famous for the quantity of human flesh they have eaten and in some cases they thought themselves dravudravua or poor if bokola was not ~~placced~~ ⁱⁿ one of the articles of food at every meal Calvert mentions Tabukaucoro, Tanoa, Tuiveikoso, Tuikilakila and others my belief is Tanoa ~~of~~ ^{the} above list was the worst, as I have shewn in a former sketch of his characters. But these are all insignificant when ~~placced~~ compared with Ra Udreundre of Rakiraki. he died about 1842. From all accounts ~~of this man~~ I have heard from old hands and from Native sources he after arriving at the ~~age~~ manhood never ~~teached~~ ^{cared for} other flesh but bokola a supply of which was always provided for him by ^{the inhabitants of a} certain small town close to his own, the Fijians compared him to ~~the~~ a turtle fence wherein turtles are kept alive when caught - because he was a receptacle ever ready to receive human flesh - Bodies procured for his consumption were called Lewe-nibi "The fork used by this monster was honored with a distinctive epithet. It was named Udroudro a word used to denote a small person or thing carrying a great burden. This ~~fork~~ was afterwards given by his son Ra Vatu to the Revd. Dr. Lyth in 1849 Ra Vatu then spoke freely of his fathers propensities and took Mr. Lyth nearly mile beyond the precincts of the town and showed him the stones by which his father registered the number of ~~stones~~ bodies he had eaten "after his family had ^{begun to} grown up"

113 Mr. Lyth | found the line of stones to measure two hundred and thirty two (232) paces. A teacher who accompanied him counted the stones - eight hundred and seventy two. If those which had been removed were replaced the whole would certainly have amounted to nine hundred. Ra Vatu assented that his father ate all these persons himself permitting no one to share them with him. The whole family were cannibals extraordinary" What originally made Fijians cannibals? is a question often asked, ~~but~~ and as often answered in different ways and after years of thought and enquiry ^{for a variety of reasons} I am ~~under the belief~~ ^{under the belief} that famine was the original cause and I'll state why I think so - Wherever one travels in Fiji far inland or on the coast, in the depths of the bush amongst large trees or small bushes on large islands or on small ones In the valleys or on the hills in fact everywhere are to be found remains of towns and relics of their inhabitants No where is this more noticeable than on the overland track ^X between Waimanu and Suva: That Fiji was once thickly populated is in my opinion thus proved. ^{indigenous} It is well known that even in this highly favored group (or far as ~~food~~ ^{food} is concerned) famines of more or less degree have visited it; as we have known for a fact during the present century; then is it not extremely probable that a scarcity of provisons in a savage community should be the precursor of cannabalism, and as the Chiefs and warriors ^{human flesh} found that ~~it~~ not only stilled the gnawings of hunger but ~~to~~ their depraved taste was a delicacy of the highest order; is it any wonder that on the return of plenteous crops; cannabalism was still continued! Again, all men are, or like to be meat eaters;

X through apparently the primeval bush

it has even been civi- lised countries

113 a hundred years ago pigs /were unknown in Fiji no animals larger than a rat were lived in the group, so with only fish and turtles and these not plentiful. Fijians when they had once tasted flesh and seeing it in abundance around them were not to be debarred from helping themselves to such food as they thought and said "the gods had sent them" ~~That-I-believe-was~~ Famine ~~therefer~~ was ~~I-firmly-believe~~ ^{was therefore} /the original cause of cannibalism and also of infanticide, and abortion ~~and-the-natural-consequence-of-the~~ a decreased population was ~~therefore~~ the natural consequence - but now that these evils have been removed population ought to increase, but statistics prove that ~~it-is~~ ^{the Fijians are} /decreasing more rapidly now; than ever they did - Why is this so? Because the native policy of this government, ~~are~~ at a total variance with the requirements of the natives! - ~~If-the-British-Govt-had-ever~~ and thus they are all doomed to a legal death ~~a~~ by the wisest? and most civilised? nation ~~ever-ex~~ under the sun. Commodore Wilkes who was in command of the United States exploring Expedition says about persons condemned to be cooked and eaten" After being selected for this purpose they are often kept for a time to be fattened. When about to be sacrificed they are compelled to sit upon the ground with their feet drawn under their thighs, and their arms placed closed beside them. In this posture they are bound so tightly that they cannot stir or move a joint. They are then placed in the usual oven, upon hot stones, and covered with leaves and earth, where they are roasted alive. When the body is cooked it is taken from the oven and the face painted black; as is done by the natives ⁱⁿ festal occasions, It is then carried to the bure, where it is offered to the Gods, being afterwards removed to be cut up and distributed, to be eaten by the people."

114

Certain vegetables were always eaten [with human flesh Dr Berthold Seeman the great botanist writes about it as follows "Human flesh, Fijians have repeatedly ~~told~~ assured me is extremely difficult to digest and even the healthiest suffer from confined bowels for two or three days after partaking of it. Probably in order to assist the process of digestion "bokola" as dead men's flesh is technically ~~ealled~~ termed is always eaten with an addition of vegetables. There are principally three kinds which in Fiji estimation ought to accompany "bokola" the leaves of the malawaci (Trophis anthropophagorum Seem) the tudano (Omalanthus pedicellatus Benth.), and the boro dina (Solanum anthropophagorum, Seem). The two former are middle sized trees, growing wild in many parts of the group, but the boro dina is cultivated and there are generally several large bushes of it near every bure (or strangers house,) where the bodies of those slain in battle are always taken. The boro dina is a bushy shrub seldom higher than six feet, with a dark glossy foliage, and berries of the shape and colour of tomatoes. This fruit has a faint aromatic smell, and is occasionally prepared like tomato sauce. The leaves of these three plants are wrapped

115 Commodore Wilkes saw him in 1840 when he visited Fiji. He says:-

"One day while at the observatory I was greatly surprised at seeing one whom I took to be a Fijian enter my tent - a circumstance so inconsistent with the respect to any prescribed limits, of which I have spoken. His colour however struck me as lighter than that of any native I had yet seen. He was a short, wrinkled, old man, but appeared to possess great vigor, and activity; he had a beard that reached to his middle, and but little hair, of a reddish grey colour on his head. He gave me no time for inquiry, but at once addressed me in broad Irish with a rich Milesian brogue. In a few minutes he made me acquainted with his history, which by his own account, was as follows:- "His name was Paddy Connel, but the natives called him Berry; he was born in the County of Clare, in Ireland; had run away from school when he was a little fellow, and after wandering about as a vagabond, was pressed into the army in the first Irish rebellion." At the time the French landed in Ireland, the regiment to which he was attached marched at once against the enemy, and soon arrived at the field of Battle where they were brought to the charge. The first thing he knew was or heard, the drums struck up a White Boy's tune, and his whole regiment went over and joined the French with the exception of the Officers who had to fly. They were then marched against the British and were soon defeated by Lord Cornwallis; it was a hard fight and Paddy found himself amongst the slain. When he thought the battle was over, and night coming on, he crawled off and reached home. He was then taken up and tried for his life, but was acquitted; he was however remanded to prison, and busied himself in effecting the escape of some of his comrades. On this being discovered he was confined in the black hole, and soon after sent to Cook to be put on board a convict ship ~~sent to~~ bound to New South Wales. When he arrived there his name was not found on the books of the prisoners, consequently he had been transported by mistake, and was therefore set at liberty. He then worked about for several years and collected a small sum of money, but unfortunately fell into bad company, got drunk and lost it all. Just about this time Captain Sailosi of the ship General Wellesley arrived at Sydney. Having lost a great part of his crew by sickness and desertion he desired to procure hands for his ship which was still at Sandalwood Bay, and obtained thirty five men one of whom was Paddy Connel. At the time they were ready to depart, a French privateer Les Gloriant Captain Dubardien put into Sydney, when Captain Sailosi engaged a passage for himself and men to the Fijis. On their way they landed at Norfolk Island where the ship struck and damaged her keel so much that they were obliged to put into the Bay of Islands to repair. Paddy asserts that a difficulty had occurred here between Captain Sailosi and his men about their provisions which was amicably settled. The Gloriant finally sailed from New Zealand for Tongataboo where they arrived just after the

115 capture of a vessel which he supposed to have been the Port au
Prince and they had obtained many articles from the natives which
had evidently belonged to some large vessel, Here they remained
some months and then sailed for Sandalwood Bay (Fiji), where the
men on account of their former quarrel with Captain Sailosi refused
to go on board the General Wellesley; some of them shipped on
116 board the Gloriant, and others with Paddy | determined to remain on
shore with the natives. He added that Captain Sailosi was kind
to him, and at parting gave had given him a pistol, cutlass, and
an old good for nothing musket; these with his sea chest, and a
few old clothes, were all that he possessed. He had now lived
forty years among these savages." "After hearing his whole story,
I told him I did not believe a word of it; to which he answered
that the main part of it was true, but he might have made some
mistakes, as he had been so much in the habit of lying to the
Fijians/^{that} he hardly now knew when he told the truth, adding that
he had no desire to tell anything but the truth," Such was the
story Paddy Connor or Connell told Commodore Wilkes I will at
some future time tell his life by as told me by one who knew him
in Fiji for years. Paddy was one of those whites who gained a
great notoriety in Fiji by force of powder and shot, Charles Savage
was to Bau what Paddy Connel was to Rewa that is so far as his
pre-eminence ~~in-the~~ as a fighting man, he was by all accounts a
most courageous ~~tewn~~ man and was the recognised leader of every
warlike expedition was starting from Bau He was the also the leader
of his white companions. He was originally a and did not
belong to the convict gang from New South Wales but was wrecked
in Fiji ~~in-1808~~ in the American Brig Eliza in 1808, He appears
to be of a more ambitious turn of mind than Paddy and lost no
opportunities of profiting by the favorable circumstances in which
he found himself placed. He exacted all the honours paid to the
most exalted chiefs and numbered amongst his many wives, women of
the highest rank - daughters of the Fijian chiefs. As Savage's
male offering by these women would have been vasus and would con-
sequently have supplied him with a means of exercising an unlimited
disposition of power the natives deemed it politic that all Savage's
children should be still born a determination which was rigidly
adhered to except in one case when one of his children /a boy also
named Charles was born lived and died on the Macuata Coast. This
one I myself saw ~~enee~~ ^{then} in 1869, he was /on a visit to Turaga Levu
Chief of Idreketi River and was to all appearance a thorough Fijian,
he dressed and lived with them and the only thing to ^{prove} ~~denote~~ his
paternity was in his color which was much lighter than the average
Fijian, he told me he just remembered his father who was killed in
1812, ^{or 1813} who was a tall powerful man and he had often being told by
old Fijians that no one Fijian was so strong as he. The following
account of his death and the fight that took place at the time is
from an extract from Captain Dillon's Voyage to the South Seas.

116 The Captain when it occurred was an officer on board the Hunter commanded by Captain Robson, which sailed in 1812 on a voyage from Bengal to New South Wales, the Feegee Islands, and Canton While the vessel was ^X at the Feegee Islands as the name of this group was then spelt ~~the following occurrences took~~ ^{took place} a row between the natives of that coast on one side and the White men and natives of Bau on the other side and after ~~several~~ ^{many} of ^{the} whites and natives had been killed five white men including Captain Dillon and Charley Savage together with a Chinaman named Luis escaped to an almost inaccessible hill which though situated in a plain had from its summit an interrupted view of the ^{ship} Hunter as she lay at her anchorage with her Boarding nettings triced up. "Captain Dillon says "Fortunately the hill or rock to which we escaped was so steep, that few persons could ascend at a time; the natives, however, shot arrows at us. I now took | command of the party, and stationed them in the best way I could. I did not allow more than one or two muskets to be fired at a time, and kept the wounded men loading for us. Several of the natives appearing too near, were shot by us; which made the natives keep off.

The plain which surrounded the rock was covered with armed savages, and this assemblage now presented a spectacle revolting to human nature. Fires were prepared and ovens heated for the reception of the bodies of our illfated companions. The savages sung and danced with joy over their prizes, which were placed in the ovens to be baked as a repast for the victors.

By this time the fury of the savages was somewhat abated, and they began to listen to our offers of agreement I reminded them that eight of their men were prisoners on board the ship, and told them, that if we were killed these men would be put to death, but if we were spared we would cause them to be released immediately. The head priest who is regarded ^{as} by a deity by these savages, asked if the men were still alive. I told him they were and that I would send a man to the Captain to order them to be released, if he would convey the man safe down to the boat. This he promised to do. As Dafny was wounded, and had no arms to defend himself, I prevailed on him to venture with the priest. He was to inform Captain Robson of our horrid situation; and tell him that it was my particular request that he should release one half of the prisoners, and shew them a large chest of ironmongery, whales teeth &c. which he might promise to give to the other four with their liberty, the moment we returned in safety.

Dafny did as directed, and I did not lose sight of him until he got on the ships deck. A cessation of arms now took place, and several chiefs ascended the hill, with professions of friendship, and offered security if we would go down among them. To this I would not accede, nor allow any of my men to do so till Savage who had resided ^X for more than five years, and spoke the native dialect

at anchor on the Macuata Coast Vanua Levu near Monkey Faced passage.

on the islands

117 fluently, begged permission to go down, as he had no doubt, their promises would be kept, and he would be able to provide a peace, and obtain our safe return to the ship. Overcome by his importunities I* at last consented, but told him he must leave his musket and ammunitions with me. This he did and proceeded to where Bonasar was seated, surrounded by chiefs, who seemed happy to receive him. The Chinaman Luis, stole down the opposite side of the hill, unknown to me, with his arms, to place himself under the protection of a chief with whom he was acquainted, and to whom he had rendered important service in former wars. The islanders finding they could not prevail on me to place myself in their power, sent up a yell that rent the air; at that moment Savage was seized by the legs, and held in that state by six men, with his head placed in a well of fresh water, until he was suffocated; at the same moment a powerful savage got behind Luis, and with his huge club knocked the upper part of his skull to pieces.

We, the three defenders of the hill, were then furiously attacked by the cannibals, who pressed close upon us. Having four muskets, two always remained loaded; for Wilson being a bad shot, we kept him loading the muskets, while Bushart and I fired them off. Bushart was an excellent marksman. He shot twenty seven ~~na~~ of the savages with twenty eight discharges only missing one; I also killed and wounded some of them. Finding they could not conquer us without great loss, they kept off and vowed vengeance. The human bodies being now prepared, they were taken from the ovens, and shared out to the different tribes, who devoured them greedily.

Having no more than sixteen or seventeen cartridges left, we determined as soon as it was dark, to place the muzzles of our muskets to our hearts with the butts to the ground and discharge them into our breasts, thus to avoid the danger of falling alive into the hands of these cannibals.

118 | At this moment the boat put off from the ship, and soon got close to the landing place, where we counted the eight prisoners landing from her. I could not imagine how the Captain could have acted in this strange way, as the only hope of our lives being spared, was by allowing only a part of the prisoners to land. who would intercede with their friends on shore to save us, that we might in return protect their countrymen when we got to the ship. Shortly after the prisoners landed; they were conveyed unarmed up the rock to me, proceeded by the priest, who informed me that Captain Robson had released the eight men, and sent a chest of uctlery, &c, on shore for the Chiefs, with orders for us to deliver our muskets to them and that he would see us safe to the boats; but this I refused. The priest then turned to Bushart, and harangued him on the policy of our complying. At this moment the thought entered my head of making the priest a prisoner, and either to kill

118 him or regain our liberty. I tied Savage's musket with my neckcloth to the belt of my cartridge box and presenting my own musket to the priests head, told him, I would shoot him if he attempted to run away, or if any of his countrymen attempted to molest us. I then directed him to proceed before me to the boat, threatening him with instant death in case of non compliance. The priest proceeded as directed and as we passed along through the multitude, he exhorted them not to molest us, for if they did so he would be shot, and they would consequently incur the wrath of the gods, who would be angry at their disobedience of the divine orders, and would cause the sea to rise up and swallow up the island with all its inhabitants. The multitude accordingly sat down on the grass. The priest proceeded towards the boats, with the muzzles of Busharts and Wilson's guns at each of his ears, while the muzzle of mine was placed between his shoulders. On getting to the boats he made a sudden stop. I ordered him to proceed. This he refused to do declaring he could go no further, and might shoot him if I pleased. I threatened to do so and asked him why he would not go to the water's edge. He replied "You want to take me on board and put me to the torture." There being no time to lose I told him to stand still, threatening, to shoot him if he attempted to move before I got into the boat. We then walked backwards to the water's side, and up to our breasts in water, where we joined the boats, and had no sooner got into her then the islanders came down and saluted us with a shower of arrows, and stones from slings.

Being thus out of danger, we returned thanks to Divine Providence, for our escape and proceeded towards the ship, which we reached just as the sun was setting. I expostulated with Captain Robson on his extraordinary conduct in causing so many human beings to be unnecessarily sacrificed. He made some absurd apologies, and inquired if we were the only persons who had escaped? I replied, yes; but that if the natives could have made proper use of the muskets which fell into their hands on that occasion, we must all have been killed."

While writing of Vanua Levu and Charley Savage's son I may here relate-I say I saw on the same coast but at a different village a very old ^{half caste} white woman and at that time (1869) I believe she was the oldest halfcaste in Fiji and could not have been less than 70 or 75 years of age and therefore born in the last century, she told me on enquiry that her name was Fane Vandervilti; Anglai "Jane Vandervilt" and that her father was a Captain of a Whaler who for ~~may~~ years had voyage after voyage made Mucuata his place of procuring yams &c this was during the season when whales were plentiful on that coast and in Natewa Bay. I spent a night chatting with the old woman, she gave me a great deal of information she was married to and had a grown up family by a Fijian, a Turaga na Koro, she also remembered Mr. Vanderford well, and said, he was the first white man who brought Fiji "the moli ni Tahiti" x ("Citrus Aurantirun") also the Moli Kana or lemon ("citrus medica) by her account this was about 1820. she knew no English and had only at rare intervals of late years seen White men's ships as Whales were much scarcer now than when she was a young woman, this woman, presumably the first Fijian half caste died about the time of the visitation of the measles.

FIJI AND THE FIJIANS - VOL. 1
THE ISLANDS AND THEIR INHABITANTS

BY THOMAS WILLIAMS,
Late Missionary in Fiji

Edited By GEORGE STRINGER ROWE

SECOND EDITION, REVISED. - LONDON, 1860

(p.3) About the year 1804 a number of convicts escaped from New South Wales and settled among the islands. Most of these desperadoes lived either at Mbau or Rewa, the Chiefs of which allowed them whatever they chose to demand, receiving, in return, their aid in carrying on war. The new settlers made themselves dreaded by the natives, who were awed by the murderous effect of their fire-arms. The hostile chiefs, seeing their bravest warriors fall in battle without an apparent cause, believed their enemies to be more than human, against whom no force of theirs availed, whose victory was always sure, while their progress invariably spread terror and death. No thought of improving and consolidating the power thus won seems to have been entertained by the whites. Had such a desire possessed them, the absolute government of the entire group lay within their reach; but their ambition never rose beyond a life of indolence, and an unrestrained gratification of the vilest passions. Some of them were men of the most desperate wickedness, being regarded as monsters even by ferocious cannibals with whom they associated. These lawless men were twenty-seven in number on their arrival, but in a few years the greater part had ended their career, having fallen in the native wars, or in deadly quarrels among themselves. A Swede, named Savage, who had some redeeming traits in his character, and was acknowledged as head man by the whites, was drowned and eaten by the natives at Weilea, in 1813. In 1824 only two, and in 1840 but one, of his companions survived. This last was an Irishman named Connor, who stood in the same relation to the King of Rewa as Savage had done to the King of Mbau. His influence among the natives was so great, that all his desires, some of which were of the most/inhuman kind, were gratified. The King of Rewa would always avenge, and often in the most cruel manner, the real or fancied wrongs of this man. If he desired the death of any native, the Chief would send for the doomed man, and direct him to make and heat an oven, into which when red-hot, the victim was cast, having been murdered by another man sent for the purpose

(p.4) Soon after the death of his patron, Paddy Connor left Rewa. He was thoroughly Fijianized, and of such depraved character that the white residents who had since settled in the islands drove him from among them, being afraid of so dangerous a neighbour. At the close of life his thoughts seemed only occupied about rearing pigs and fowls, and increasing the number of his children from forty-eight to fifty.

These men are thus mentioned because of their close connexion with the rise of Mbau and Rewa, which two places owe their present superiority to their influence, the former having long been the most powerful state in Fiji.

SEEMANN, B. - VITI;
AN ACCOUNT OF A GOVERNMENT MISSION
TO THE VITIAN OR FIJIAN ISLANDS

(p.408)

However, it was not only from shipwrecked mariners and runaway seamen, that the early white population was recruited. In 1804, a number of convicts escaped from New South Wales, in all about twenty-six, who took up their abode in Fiji, who however died out rather rapidly, either in the intertribal wars, in desperate fights amongst themselves, or in consequence of the irregular life led in a tropical climate. In 1824 only two, in 1840 only one of them, an Irishman of the name of Connor, survived, who occupied the same position towards the King of Rewa as Savage had done towards that of Mbau. Connor does not seem to have been of such a deep, plodding nature as his comrade, or to have troubled his head much about the affairs of the future. Even when, after the loss of his royal patron, misfortune overtook him, he appears to have preserved all the humour for which his nation is proverbial, and was fully aware that the natives would never let him starve as long as he could while away an idle hour by the narration of a telling tale - upon which he depended towards the close of his days, quite as much or perhaps even more, for a livelihood, than upon the rearing of fowls and pigs.

(p.192) S.G. No.256, Nov. 27, 1808. On Monday (Nov.21) arrived the American brig "Favourite," from the Feejees, under command of Mr. Fisk, Captain Campbell remaining at the Islands, whither he will shortly return. Captain Dalrymple, whose ship the "General Wellesley" from Penang lay wooding at the Feejees, accompanied the inteded trip hither, but died within four days sail of this Port. On her passage from Penang the "Wellesley" lost upwards of twenty of her hands by sickness; and we regret to add that Mr. Owen Bunker, formerly master of the Honduras Packet, was also numbered among the dead.

By the "Favourite" has arrived Mr. Kable Junr., from China by the way of Penang; the Hannah and Sally," in which he proceeded to Canton, having been there sold and afterward taken to the Cape.

Several of the Chiefs at the Feejees appear determined, as we are informed, to annoy as much as possible every vessel that arrives there; in which mischievous inclination the Chief of Boogea (Vuya), whose name is Bullandam appears most to have distinguished himself. This is in a great measure attributed to the unfavourable representation of strangers who have been left among the islands, by accident or design. Among these is a European who formerly belonged to the "Wellesley," and is known only by the name of "Peter"; and another, here formerly well known by the name of "Black Jemmy" once a servant to the late Captain Aiken, whom he served with diligence and fidelity.

(p.193) The American ship "Jenny" had left the Islands before the "Wellesley" arrived, leaving behind Mr. Lockerby, her Chief Officer, who experienced the most rigorous usage from the natives, who spared his life as is more than probably conjectured, with a view to exacting a considerable price for his enlargement at some future period, but was at length rescued from their barbarity by the intrepidity of Captain Campbell and his ship's company.

S.G. No.256, Nov.27, 1808. Lists of persons who had received permits to leave the Colony to join the "General Wellesley" at the Feejee Islands, and were about proceeding thither in the brig "Trial":-

Mr. James Ceroni, Patrick Connell, John Silveiter, George Stokes, William Justermond, John Glover, Alexander Seaton, James Neuth, Charles Sutherland, Michael Doyle, George Ellis.

S.G. No.257, Dec.4, 1808, notifies that the following may leave the Colony in the brig "Trial":-

Mr. H. Kable junr., James Tate, Theodore Walker, Seth Barton, Jesse Hotchkess, Manuel Fonsacre, Manassah Cane, Jeremiah Laws, Wm Monsel, John Antonio, Janus Josephus, Francisco de Cruz, Miguel Anthonio de Rosario.

To join the "General Wellesley" at Feejee:-

John de Croix, Thomas Harris, George Shirley, Patrick Connell

oo 000 oo

(p.199)

S.G. No.263, Jan. 15, 1809. The "Trial sailed from Sydney for the "Feejees" on 12th January, 1809.

oo 000 oo

(p.205)

C.G. No.1341, Nov.9, 1809. The ship "General Wellesley", Captain Henderson, arrived at Kedgerree on Nov. 6th, last from Penang, whence she sailed on October 20th.

At the time Capt. Dalrymple of the "General Wellesley" died, his supercargo was a Mr. Scott who accompanied him in the brig "Favourite" from Fiji, bound for Sydney, to procure additional men for his reduced crew and a fresh stock of provisions.

(p.67)

(p.68)

One day, while at the observatory, I was greatly surprised at seeing / one whom I took to be a Feejee-man enter my tent, a circumstance so inconsistent with the respect to our prescribed limit, of which I have spoken. His colour, however, struck me as lighter than that of any native I had yet seen. He was a short wrinkled old man, but appeared to possess great vigour and activity. He had a beard that reached to his middle, and but little hair, of a reddish gray colour, on his head. He gave me no time for inquiry, but at once addressed me in broad Irish, with a rich Milesian brogue. In a few minutes he made me acquainted with his story, which, by his own account, was as follows.

His name was Paddy Connel, but the natives called him Berry; he was born in the county of Clare in Ireland; had run away from school when he was a little fellow, and after wandering about as a vagabond, was pressed into the army in the first Irish rebellion. At the time the French landed in Ireland, the regiment to which he was attached marched at once against the enemy, and soon arrived on the field of battle, where they were brought to the charge. The first thing he knew or heard, the drums struck up a White Boys' tune, and his whole regiment went over and joined the French, with the exception of the officers, who had to fly. They were then marched against the British, and were soon defeated by Lord Cornwallis; it was a hard fight, and Paddy found himself among the slain. When he thought the battle was over, and night came on, he crawled off and reached home. He was then taken up and tried for his life, but was acquitted; he was, however, remanded to prison, and busied himself in effecting the escape of some of his comrades. On this being discovered, he was confined in the Black Hole, and soon after sent to Cork, to be put on board a convict-ship bound to New South Wales. When he arrived there his name was not found on the books of the prisoners, consequently he had been transported by mistake, and was, therefore, set at liberty. He then worked about for several years, and collected a small sum of money, but unfortunately fell into bad company, got drunk, and lost it all. Just about this time Captain Sartori, of the ship General Wellesley, arrived at Sydney. Having lost a great part of his crew by sickness and desertion, he desired to procure hands for his ship, which was still at

(p.69) Sandalwood Bay, and obtained thirty-five men, one of whom was Paddy Connel. At the time they were ready to depart, a French privateer, Le Gloriant, Captain Dubardieu, put into Sydney, when Captain Sartori, engaged a passage for himself and his men to the Feejees. On their way they touched at Norfolk Island, where the ship struck, and damaged her keel so much that they were obliged to put into the Bay of Islands for repairs. Paddy asserts that a difficulty had occurred here between Captain Sartori and his men about their provisions, which was amicably settled. The Gloriant finally sailed from New Zealand for Tongataboo, where they arrived just after the capture of a vessel, which he supposed to have been the Port au Prince, as they had obtained many articles from the natives, which had evidently belonged to some large vessel. Here they remained some months, and then sailed for Sandalwood Bay, where the men, on account of their former quarrel with Captain Sartori, refused to go on board the General Wellesley: some of them shipped on board the Gloriant, and others, with Paddy, determined to remain on shore with the natives. He added, that Captain Sartori was kind to him, and at parting had given him a pistol, cutlass, and an old good-for-nothing musket; these, with his sea-chest and a few clothes, were all that he possessed. He had now lived forty years among these savages. After hearing his whole story, I told him I did not believe a word of it; to which he answered, that the main part of it was true, but he might have made some mistakes, as he had been so much in the habit of lying to the Feejeeans, that he hardly now knew when he told the truth, adding that he had no desire to tell any thing but the truth.

Paddy turned out to be a very amusing fellow, and possessed accurate knowledge of the Feejee character. Some of the whites told me that he was more than half Feejee; indeed he seemed to delight in showing how nearly he was allied to them in feeling and propensities; and, like them, seemed to fix his attention upon trifles. He gave me a droll account of his daily employments, which it would be inappropriate to give here, and finished by telling me the only wish he had then, was to get for his little boy, on whom he doated, a small hatchet, and the only articles he had to offer for it were a few old hens. On my asking him if he did not cultivate the ground, he said at once no, he found it much easier to get his living by telling the Feejeeans stories, which he could always make good enough for them; these, and the care of his two little boys, and his hens, and his pigs, when he had any, gave him ample

(p.70)

employment and plenty of food. He had lived much at Rewa, and until lately had been a resident at Levuka, but had, in consequence of his intrigues, been expelled by the white residents, to the island of Ambatiki. It appeared that they had unanimously come to the conclusion that if he did not remove, they would be obliged to put him to death for their own safety. I could not induce Whippy or Tom to give me the circumstances that occasioned this determination, and Paddy would not communicate more than / that his residence on Ambatiki was a forced one, and that it was as though he was living out of the world, rearing pigs, fowls, and children. Of the last description of live-stock he had forty-eight, and hoped that he might live to see fifty born to him. He had had one hundred wives.

oo 000 oo

(p.76)

Adroit lying is regarded as an accomplishment, and one who is expert at it is sure of a comfortable subsistence and a friendly reception wherever he goes. Their own weakness in this respect does not render them suspicious, and nothing but what is greatly exaggerated is likely to be believed. In illustration of the latter trait, I was told by Paddy Conel, that he never told them the truth when he wished to be believed, for of it they were always incredulous. He maintained that it was absolutely necessary to tell them lies in order to receive credence.

oo 000 oo

(p.103)

When they set so little value on the lives of their own countrymen, it is not to be expected that they should much regard those of foreigners. It is necessary, therefore, while holding intercourse with them, to be continually guarded against their murderous designs, which they are always meditating for the sake of the property about the person, or to obtain the body for food. Several recent instances are related, where crews of vessels visiting these islands have been put to death. One of these, in particular, became known to me, and led to certain proceedings on my part, which will form an important part of the following chapter.

(p.104)

The vessel in question was the American brig, Charles Doggett, Captin Bachelor. I had heard of the attack upon her, and after Paddy Connel paid me his first visit, of which I have before spoken, I learned that he had been on board the brig at the time, and had a full knowledge of all who were concerned in the transaction. I therefore, on his next visit, questioned him in relation to the affair, and obtained the following particulars. / In the month of August, 1834, Paddy, with some other men, was engaged by Captain Bachelor to assist in getting a cargo of biche de mar. The brig then went to Rewa, where the

captain made a contract with Vendovi, a chief of that island, and Vasu of Kantavu, for further assistance in attaining his object. Here the conduct of Vendovi, Thokanauto, and other chiefs, led to the suspicion that some mischief was intended; Paddy heard rumours of the great value of the articles on board the brig, accompanied by hints that the crew was but small, and predictions that it would not be well with her. He also found that a desire was evinced that he should not go further in the vessel. In consequence, Paddy, while on the way to Kantavu, mentioned his suspicions to Captain Bachelor, and advised him to be on his guard. When they arrived at Kantavu, they proceeded to a small island near its eastern end, where the biche de mar house was erected, and a chief of the island was, as usual, taken on board as a hostage. The day after he came on board, he feigned sickness, and was, in consequence, permitted to go on shore. He departed with such unusual exhibitions of friendly disposition, as served to confirm Paddy's previous suspicions; but he felt assured that all would be safe so long as the captain remained on board.

On the following morning, (Sunday,) Vendovi came off, saying that the young chief was very sick, and he wanted the captain to come to the biche de mar house, where he said he was, to give him some medicine. In this house eight of the men were employed, of whom two were Sandwich Islanders. The captain was preparing to go ashore with the medicine, when Paddy stepped aft to him, and told him that to go on shore was as much as his life was worth, for he was sure that the natives intended to kill him, and to take all their lives. The captain in consequence remained on board, but the mate went on shore, and took with him the bottle of medicine. Vendovi went in the boat, and landed with the mate, but could not conceal his disappointment that the captain did not come also. Paddy now was convinced, from the arrangements that had been made to get the people and boats away from the brig, that the intended mischief was about to be consummated. He therefore kept a sharp look-out upon the shore, and soon saw the beginning of an affray, the mate, Mr. Chitman, killed and the building in flames. The others were also slain, with the exception of James Housman, who had been engaged at the same time with Paddy, and who swam off, and was taken on board. Those in the brig. opened a fire from the great guns, but without effect.

On the following day Paddy was employed to bargain with the natives for the bodies, seven of which were brought down to the shore/much mutilated, in consideration of a

musket. The eighth, a negro, had been coked and eaten. Captain Bachelor had the bodies sewed up in canvass, and thrown overboard, in the usual manner. They however floated again, and fell into the hands of the savages, who, as he afterwards understood, devoured them all. They complained, however, that they did not like them, and particularly the negro, whose flesh they said tasted strong of tobacco. The brig then went to Ovalua, where Paddy left her.

In addition, Paddy told me that he was satisfied that all the chiefs of Rewa had been privy to the plot, particularly the brothers of Vendovi, and that the whole plan had been arranged before the brig left that island. Vendovi, however was the person who had actually perpetrated the outrage.

Having heard this statement, I determined to capture Vendovi, and asked Paddy if he would carry a letter immediately to Captain Hudson, who was then, with the Peacock, at Rewa. After some hesitation he agreed to do it, if I would give him a musket. I accordingly prepared instructions directing Captain Hudson to make Vendovi prisoner, and despatched Paddy next morning in a canoe for Rewa.

LIGHTS AND SHADOWS
OF
SAILOR LIFE
AS EXEMPLIFIED IN FIFTEEN YEARS' EXPERIENCE, INCLUDING THE
MORE THRILLING EVENTS
OF THE
U.S. EXPLORING EXPEDITION
AND
REMINISCENCES OF AN EVENTFUL LIFE ON THE "MOUNTAIN WAVE".
BY JOSEPH G. CLARK. - BOSTON. 1848.

p.140) On the 13th May, the Peacock sailed for an adjacent island, for the purpose of surveying it, and to endeavor to capture a chief, who had caused the murder of the chief mate, and part of the crew of the brig Charles Doggett, in 1832.

We received a visit from a white man, who informed us that he had been among these islands for nearly forty years. He is a native of Ireland, by the name of O'Connell. He stated that he was sent to Port Jackson in 1800, as a convict, and by some mysterious means contrived to make his escape, and at which time he joined a privateer which touched at one of these islands; from this he deserted, and has remained here an exile from home ever since. He was in a perfect state of nudity, except, like the natives, he wore a piece of tappa about the loins. He wore his hair long, and also his beard, hanging down on the breast; upon the whole he was a miserable looking object.

(p.141) In a short time after his departure, we received information that Captain Hudson, in the Peacock, had captured the chief, who was the cause of the before-mentioned murder. From a respectable source, Capt. Wilkes learned that an attack on the observatory was contemplated by the natives of the island, to which the captured chief belonged. The object of the natives was to secure Capt. Wilkes, and by that means make an exchange of prisoners. He immediately moved on board the ship, leaving the observatory in charge of Lieut. Perry and Passed Midshipman. Eld. A reinforcement of marines was sent on shore with twenty seamen, armed and equipped for any emergency. The ship was hauled in opposite to the ob/servatory and placed with springs on her cables so as to bring the guns to bear on each side of it. At night the guns were all loaded, the tompkins left out, the battle lanterns lighted and placed between the guns, and no hammocks allowed to hang near the battery. The night passed without disturbance, except by a false alarm, caused by the accidental discharge of the musket of one of the sentinels.

As I promised to give the life of Paddy Connor as related by himself to Oliver Brown or Brown Boots as he was generally called; who was my informant, I will now do it.^x Paddy Connor says "I was born in County Clare in 1769 the same year as the Duke of Wellington and Buoncipaite were born, ~~and~~ my father was a small farmer but derived his principal being from breeding of pigs and though ~~always-peer-for-he was-fend~~ was the best authority in that county on the same his skill was recognized by the country folk and ^x always repaid, but frequently only by a drop of whisky of which my father was inordinately fond and which kept us in a constant state of poverty, when I was only ten years old I ran away from home on account of the cruel treatment I received ~~and~~ from my father when he was drunk (my mother having died some years before) making the coast, I for some months earned a living by working as cook and help in a fishing smack, and afterwards joined a Revenue cutter belonging to the British navy and afterwards joined the Centaur Man of War and sailed for the West Indies, this was in 1781 and I was in the engagement where Admiral Sir George Rodney on the 12th April 1782 destroyed the French fleet under Count de Grasses the Centaur was then commanded by Captain Inglefield and as I have still a copy of ~~the~~ his narrative of the loss of our vessel the Centaur I can not do better than read it to you, but before doing so I must say that the greatest naval catastrophe that ever arose from the violence of the elements occurred to the fleet under the command of Admiral Graves in August 1782. All the trophies of Lord Rodney's victory except the Ardent, perished in the storm; two British ships of the Line foundered; a great many merchantmen under convoy were lost; and the number of lives that perished exceeded three thousand. Among the

x the morality in this narrative it must be borne in mind, is his, not mine.

x his services as a pig doctor

vessels which suffered most in the dreadful storm was the Centaur. Captain Inglefield says "The Centaur left Jamaica in a rather leaking condition keeping two hand-pumps going, and when it blew fresh, sometimes a spell at the Chain-pump. But I had no apprehension that she was unable to encounter a common gale of wind. A storm came on in the evening of the 16th Septr. 1782 when the ship was preparing for the worst weather usually occurring in the same latitude; the main sail was reefed and set, the top-gallantmast struck, and though it did not at that time blow very strong, the mizen yard was lowered down. But towards night it blew a gale of wind, and the ship made so much water that it was necessary to turn all hands up to the pumps. The leak continuing to increase I entertained thoughts of trying the ship before the wind and sea, but could not think of leaving the convoy except in the last extremity. About ten in the morning the wind lulled and we flattered ourselves that the gale was breaking. Soon after there was much thunder and lightning from the South East with rain, when strong gusts of wind began to blow, which obliged me to haul up the mainsail, the ship being then under bare poles! Scarcely was this done, when a gust exceeding in violence everything of the kind I had ever seen or could conceive, laid the ship on her beam ends. The water forsook the hold and appeared between decks, so as to fill the men's hammocks to leeward; the ship lay motionless, and to all appearances, irrecoverably overset. The water fast increasing, forced through the cells of the port, and scuttled the ports themselves inwards, from the pressure of the ship.

Immediate directions were given to cut away the main and mizen-masts that when the ship righted we might wear her. On cutting one or two of the lanyards the mizenmast went

first over, but without producing the smallest effect on the ship and, on cutting the lanyard of one shroud the mainmast followed. I had next the mortification of seeing the foremast and the bowsprit also go over.

120 On this the ship immediately righted with great violence, and the motion was so quick that it was difficult for the men to work the pumps. Three guns broke loose on the main deck, and it took some time to secure them. In attempting to do so several men were maimed and every movable was destroyed, either by shot thrown loose from the lockers, or the wreck of the deck. The officers who had left their beds naked in the morning when the ship overset had not an article of clothes to put on, nor could their friends supply them. Before the masts had been ten minutes over the side I was informed that the tiller had broke short in the rudder head, and, before the chocks could be placed the rudder itself was gone. Thus we lay at the mercy of the wind and sea, under accumulated disasters, Yet I had one comfort, in finding that the pumps, if anything reduced the water in the hold, and, as the morning of the 17th advanced the weather became more moderate.

At daybreak I saw two line-of-battle ships to leeward one of which had lost her mainmast and the other her foremast and bowsprit. It was the general opinion on board, that the latter was the Canada, and the former the Glorieux. The Ramilies was not in sight, and only about fifteen sail of merchantmen. About seven in the morning, another line-of-battle ship was seen ahead which I soon distinguished to be the Ville-de-Paris, with all her masts standing. I immediately ordered a signal of distress to be made by hoisting the ensign on the stump of the mizen-mast, union downwards, and firing one of the fore-castle guns! But the ensign, which was the only one we had remaining, blew away soon after being hoisted; however, I had the satisfaction of seeing the Ville-de-Paris wear and stand towards us. Several of the merchant ships also approached, and those that could, hailed us and offered assistance. Depending on the King's ship I only thanked them, desiring if they joined Admiral Graves, to acquaint him with our condition. I had not the smallest doubt of the Ville-de-Paris coming to us, as she appeared not to

have suffered in the least by the storm, and having seen her wear, we knew that she was under the government of her helm. At this time also the weather was so moderate that the merchantmen set their topsails. But the Ville-de-Paris approaching within two miles to windward, passed us, which being observed by one of the merchantmen, she wore, and came under our stern, offering to carry any message to her. I desired the master to acquaint Captain Wilkinson, that the Centaur had lost her rudder, as well as her masts, that she made a great deal of water, and I requested him to remain with her until the weather became moderate. I afterwards saw this merchantmen approach near enough to speak with the Ville-de-Paris, but I fear that the condition of the latter was much worse than it appeared to be as she continued on the same tack. Meantime all the Quarter deck guns were thrown overboard, and the whole of those of the main deck except six which had overset. The ship, lying in the trough of the sea, laboured prodigiously I got over one of the small anchors, with a boom and several gun-carriages, veered out from the head-door, with a large rouser to keep the ship low to the sea. But this, with a topgallantsail set on the stump of the mizen mast, had not the desired effect. As the evening came on it grew hazy and blew in strong squalls. We lost sight of the Ville-de-Paris, but thought certainly to see her in the morning; and the night was passed in constant labours at the pumps. Sometimes, when the wind lulled, the water diminished. Then blowing strong, and the sea rising, the water diminished. Then blowing strong, and the sea rising, the water increased. Towards the evening of the 18th I was informed that there was seven feet of water on the celson; that one of the winches was broke; that the two spare ones would not fit, and that the hand pumps were choked. These circumstances were sufficiently alarming, but on opening the after hold to get up some rum for the people, we found our condition much worse. At this time the weather was more moderate and a couple of spars was prepared for shears, to get up a jury-foremast; but as evening came on the gale increased. We had seen nothing through the day but the ship which had lost her mainmast, and she appeared to be in as great want of assistance as ourselves, having fired guns of distress. Before night, I was told that her foremast was gone.

At daylight of the 19th, there was no vessel in sight, and flashes from guns having been seen in the night we apprehended that the ship we had seen the preceding day had foundered.

All the officers, passengers, and boys, who were not seamen by profession, had been employed in thrumming a sail which was passed under the ship's bottom, and I thought had some effect. The shears were raised for the foremast, the weather looked promising, and the sea fell; and at night we were able to relieve at the pumps and baling every two hours. By the morning of the 20th the forehold was cleared of water, and we had the comfortable promise of a fine day. It proved so, and I was determined to make use of it with every possible exertion - I now gave orders that scuttles should be cut through the decks, to introduce more buckets into the hold, and all the sail-makers were employed night and day in making canvass buckets. The orlop deck having fallen in on the larboard side I ordered the sheet cable to be roused overboard. The morning of the 22nd arrived, without anything being seen, or any change of the weather; and the day was spent in constant struggles to keep the ship above water, by pumping and baling at the hatchways and scuttles.

During the night the water increased; but about seven in the morning of the 23rd I was told that an unusual quantity had appeared all at once in the forehold, which on going forward I found but too true. The storage of the hold ground tier was all in motion, so that, in a short time not a whole cask was to be seen. We were satisfied that the ship had sprung a fresh leak. Another sail had been thrumming all night and I was giving directions to place it over the bows when I perceived the ship settling by the head, the lower deck bowports being even with the water. Every time of visiting the hatchway I observed the water had increased and at noon it washed even with the orlop deck. The Carpenter assured me that the ship could not swim long, and proposed making rafts to float the ships Company, whom it was not in my power to encourage any longer with a prospect of safety. Some appeared perfectly resigned, went to their hammocks and desired their messmates to lash them in; others were securing themselves to gratings and small rafts; but the most predominant idea was that of putting on their best and cleanest clothes, During the course of these preparations the ship was gradually sinking the orlop deck having been blown up by the water in the hold, and the cables floated to the gun deck. The men had for some time quitted their occupation of baling and the ship was left to her fate. As evening approached she seemed little more than suspended in the water. There was no certainty that she could swim from one minute to another, and the love of life now began to level all distinctions.

121 It was impossible indeed, for any man to deceive himself with the hope of being saved on a raft in such a sea; besides it was probable that the ship, in sinking, would, to a certain surrounding distance, carry everything down with her in a vortex. It was near five o'clock, when, coming from my cabin, I observed a number of people going over anxiously over the side; and looking myself, I saw that several men had forced the pinnace, and that more were attempting to get in, I had thoughts of securing this boat before she might be sunk by numbers; there appeared not a moment for consideration; to remain and perish with the ship's company, to whom I could not longer be of any use, or seize the opportunity, which seemed the only way of escaping, and leave the people with whom, on a variety of occasions, I had been so well satisfied, that I thought I could give my live (sic) to preserve them. This was indeed a painful conflict and of which I believe, no man can form a just idea, who has not been placed in a similar situation. The love of life prevailed; I called to Mr. Rainy, the master, the only officer on deck, desiring him to follow me, and, immediately descended into the boat at the after part of the Chains. But it was not without great difficulty that we got clear of the ship, twice the number that she could carry pushing in and many leaping into the water. Mr. Bayles, a young gentleman of fifteen years of age, leaped from the chains after the boat had got off, and was taken in. It was now near five o'clock in the evening and in half an hour we lost sight of the ship. Before it was dark, a blanket was discovered in the boat; this was immediately bent to one of the stretchers, and under it as a sail we scudded all night in expectation of being swallowed up by every wave; it being sometimes with great difficulty that we could clear the boat of the water before the return of the next great sea; all of us half drowned, and sitting, except those who baled, at the bottom of the boat. Without actually perishing, I am sure no people ever endured more. In the morning the weather grew moderate, the wind having shifted to the southward as we discovered by the sun. Having survived the night, we began to recollect ourselves, and think of future preservation. When we quitted the ship the wind was at N.W. or W.N.W. and Fayal had bore E.S.E. 250 or 260 leagues. Had the wind continued for five or six days there was a probability that running before the sea we might have fallen in with some one of the Western Islands. Its change was a death blow to our hopes, for should it begin to blow we knew there would be no preserving life, but by running before the sea, which would carry us again to the northward, where

we must soon afterwards perish. On examining what means we had of subsistence, I found a bag of bread, a small ham, a single piece of pork, two quart bottles of water, and few French cordials. The wind continued to the southward for eight or nine days, and providentially never blew so strong but that we could keep the side of the boat to the sea; yet we were always most miserably wet and cold. We kept a sort of reckoning; but the sun and stars being sometimes head of us for twnty four hours, we had no very good opinion of our navigation. At this period we judged that we had made nearly a E.N.E. course, after the first nights run | which had carried us to the South-East, and we expected to see the Island of Como. We were disappointed, however in our expectations and dreaded that the Southerly wind had driven us too far to the Northward; we now prayed for a southerly wind. Our condition began to be truly miserable both from hunger and cold, for on the fifth day we had discovered that our bread was nearly all spoiled by salt water, and it was necessary to go to very short allowance. One biscuit divided into twelve morsels for breakfast, and the same for dinner; the neck of a bottle broke off, with the cork in it, served for a glass; and this filled with water, was the allowance for twenty four hours to each man. The partition was made without any sort of partiality or distinction; but we must have perished, had we not previously caught six quarts of rain water, and this we should not have been blessed with, had we not found a pair of sheets in the boat, which by accident had been put there. These were spread when it rained and when thoroughly wet, wrung into the kidd, with which we baled the boat. We began to grow very feeble on this short allowance, and our clothes being continually wet, our bodies were in many places chafed into sores. Our sufferings were now as great as human strength could bear; but we were convinced that good spirits were a better support than great bodily strength; for on this day Thomas Mathews, quarter master, perished from hunger and cold. On the day before he had complained of want of strength in his throat, as he expressed it, to swallow his morsel, and in the night grew delirious, and died without a groan. As it became next to certainty that we should all perish in the same manner in a day or two, it was something comfortable to reflect, that dying of hunger was not so dreadful, as our imaginations had represented. Others had complained of the same syptoms in their throats; some had drank their own urine, and all but myself had drank saltwater. Hitherto despair and gloom had been successfully prohibited, and as the evening closed in,

122 the men had been encouraged, by turns, to sing a song, or relate a story, instead of a super; but this evening I found it impossible to raise either. As the night came on it fell calm, and, about midnight, a breeze sprung up from the westward, as we guessed by the swell; but there not being a star to be seen we were afraid of running out of our way, and waited, impatiently (sic) for the rising of the sun to be our compass. As soon as the dawn appeared we found the wind to be exactly as we had wished, at West-South-West, and immediately spread our sail, running before the sea, at the rate of four miles an hour. Our last breakfast had been served with the bread and water remaining, when John Gregory, Quartermaster, declared, with much confidence, that he saw land in the South East. We had seen fog banks so often bearing the appearance of land, that I did not put myself to believe it, and cautioned the people who were extravagantly elated, lest they should feel the effects of disappointment. At length one of them broke out into a most immoderate fit of joy, which I could not restrain, and declared that he had never seen land in his life if what he now saw was not so. We immediately shaped our course for it, though on my part, with very little faith. The wind freshened; the boat went through the water at the rate of five or six miles an hour; and, in two hours time, the land was plainly seen by every man in the boat, but at a very great distance, so that we did not reach it before ten at night - On nearing the shore we discovered a fishing canoe, which conducted us into the road of Fayal about midnight. The English consul treated us with the greatest of humanity."

Of the Company of the Centaur were saved, Captain Inglefield; the master, Mr. Rainy; Robert Bayles, a midshipman; James Clark, surgeon's mate; the Captain's coxswain, two quartermasters, one of whom died in the boat, four seamen and one boy Patrick Connor - There were lost five lieutenants, the Captain of Marines, purser, surgeon, boatswain, gunner, carpenter, ten mates and midshipmen, and all the rest on board. This calamity happened in 48°33' North latitude and 43°20' longitude. Thus from Fayal Paddy-Genner I with the other survivors went home and was drafted to another vessel in which he sailed until he was rated A.B. ~~by-his-own-account-he-loved-the-profession-and~~ I loved the sea and can truly say if a man know his work, was sober, and obedient, he had good times even then in the service, but good men were scarce most of the men-of-war's men were pressed men or men sent out of the gaols besides the one great curse of the Navy is having for good men that know their work having to obey the orders of mere boys of

123 midshipmen who are often snobs and cads and at the time I speak of got their appointments by influence. Loving my profession as I did I learnt it thoroughly, and would no doubt have soon been rated a petty officer had not the following occurrence took place which blasted my future life and made me the outcast I am. I was at the time a leading seaman on board a liner cruising in the chops of the channel (during the war with France) when one day the senior midshipman of the ship complained to me of the dirty state of a gun and its carriage (of which I was Captain) At that moment I was not in the best of temper and knowing that the accusation was false, I answered him very sharply, and said the gun was not dirty; besides I challenged his right to criticise (sic) the work, as he had nothing to do with that portion of the ships armament. He reported my conduct to the Commander who without hearing my defence, put me in the black list, stopt (sic) my grog for a month and stopped my leave of absence for six months and disgraced to A.B. This made me sullen and revengeful. As a portion of my punishment I had to sweep at stated times a portion of the quarter deck and one day about a month after I had received my punishment I was as usual sweeping my portion of the deck, when Mr. Stubbs the midshipman before referred to came to where I was working and swearing at me called me a lazy dog and scoundrel, and other bad names and told me I was not sweeping the deck well and that he would yet see me tied up to the gratings, and get flogged. I lost my temper, and struck him with the broom. I held in my hand, he was stunned. I was put under arrest, and in course of time tried by court martial condemned to be flogged and to be sent to Botany Bay for fifteen years. It is a wonder I was not hung, as that is the punishment provided for, by the Articles of War for striking an Officer.

Thus I was in one month turned from a useful honest man into a disgraced and useless one, all through the wickedness of a young fellow not more than eighteen years old who was an encumbrance to the Ship. I need not reiterate my life on board a Convict ship. It was horrible, on my arrival I was placed with a gang making roads and the way in which we were treated was very similar to that which I have read the Moors & Turks treated their Christian slaves to a century ago; we were flogged when we deserved it, and when we did not deserve it, so as we all saw nothing was to be gained by being good, we all did ill, we done anything that would gain us a little temperary (sic) ease or forgetfulness of our condition and wrongs; for God knows we had plenty of the latter. Before long a number of us had formed a solemn secret league to try and

escape from our worse than bondage on the first opportunity that presented itself. Pleding (sic) ourselves to help one another in every possible shape and way; and as many of us were seamen by profession we chose an old merchant skipper as our Captain and other officers. One day our gang was told off to ballast a brig belonging to the British Govt. and which had lately come out from England with a cargo of stores and was to be ballasted preparatory to going to China - the ballasting occupied three days and before that time had expired we had decided to risk the running away with her in broad daylight, at the time we were ballasting her she was taking in provisions for her voyage. She was already watered, her crew were mostly in gaol and would only be released from there when she was ready for sea - They had mutinied on the way out from England - the sails were bent and there was only one anchor down and we had resolved to unshackle the chain, and to let it go by the run when we were ready. The first two days we were ballasting the weather was squally with showers of rain but on the day of our escape everything was as we could wish; it turned fine and the Captain after having all the sails loosed to dry went on shore the vessel was anchored just below Pinch Gut Island, and the wind blew fairly down the harbor we took off the last punt load of ballast and while laying alongside discharging it into the vessel, we had four armed guards over us two on the ship and two on the punt, two thirds of our gang was on board the ship, hoisting in and trimming the ballast, and the other third was in the punt suddenly at a signal given by our leader James Evans our guards were overpowered the mates of the vessel were threatened with instant death if they cried out they were tied and gagged and for the present bundled into the cabin where the guards were also placed - fortunately the only man of war then in Sydney harbour was aground having her bottom cleaned so we had nothing to fear from her - the first thing our leader ordered to be done on our seizing the vessel was to unshackle the chain and to men like us working for our very lives this was only a matter of a few minutes - when this was done, and ready for shipping, we were told off to different duties and away went four of the most active up each mast to overhaul the gear & racing as if for dear life, knowing full well they would be seen, and the guard boats would be out in a few minutes, when they started aloft. I took charge of the forecastle and at the word of our leader let go the end of the chain and hauled the jib sheefs to windward. She paid off beautifully & in less than three minutes and before I had finished forward the brig was

x together
with some
of the
convicts
who did
not care
to go
with us

under all canvass and tearing down the harbour like a mad thing, the guards and mates of the vessel ^x were now put into the punt and she was cast adrift. At this moment the first cannon was fired from the fort and the shot went through our maintopsail but fortunately doing no further damage they still continued firing at us there were several other vessels in the harbor, but we well knew that none could sail so well as ours besides most of them had their sails unbent, some without food or water and otherwise unprovided for sea, so we knew that when we were once clear of the port we were safe if some unforeseen accident did not take place, we were all mad with delight, tore off our convict clothes and until we got out the ships slop chest we went about nearly naked, when we got clear of the heads our Leader who had up to this time been steering called us altogether and said "Now Boys we are all free and it is necessary that we first should choose our Leaders say a Captain three mates Boatswain Carpenter &c. secondly That we should decide where we should go and for what object and thirdly, That we should all solemnly swear to abide by whatever the majority decided upon and to keep the peace between one another - This was unanimously agreed upon - and our leader James Evans was chosen Captain. Michael Terry was made first Mate and I second mate - It was agreed we should make Tongatabu or the Fiji Islands and that the vessel should then be destroyed and we go ashore. |A Bible was brought up from the Captain's cabin and we all severally swore to obey the orders of the Captain and Officers, three Watches were then chosen as in a Whaler and our work being finished the Captain ordered that all hands should have a glass of grog, which after drinking he said considering all things one watch the port or mates watch should that day be allowed a bottle of grog each so that if they wanted to get drunk they could but that the other two watches must keep sober and they in their turn could have a spree; this was done and though I am sure all hands had quite enough only the mates watch got tight - The discipline on board was except the drinking of grog as strict as in any merchantman a lookout was kept, and the cooks and stewards had their regular work, we numbered when the watches were set, thirty seven all told all, Britishers English Scotch and Irish and one Jew was amongst us he was a Londoner and being a no sailor he was made loblolly boy. The vessel was found to be well armed, provisioned and watered, in fact we could not wish for a better vessel and if there had only been a hundred men instead of the few

we were we probably should have gone Pirating as some wished to do - We had Forty muskets six small cannon with plenty of ammunition also about a hundred boarding pikes & swords she was also provided with Boarding nettings to trice up all around her bulwarks. Our Captain was a good (sic) navigator and in spite of some head winds on the fourteenth day we sighted one of the Friendly group which we had decided upon seeing first we beat about looking for an anchorage and towards night found a safe one and came to anchor in twelve fathoms of water one and a quarter miles from shore. the guns were loaded, the nettings triced up, the arms got ready and we kept a close watch during the night, but all was quiet. Next morning we went I was sent on shore to get if possible a load of cocoanuts and other fruit. I landed on a splendid sandy beach and as the tide was going out left two men in the boat to keep her afloat. I with six other men all of us were armed then walked along the beach to the southward ~~and~~-~~rounding~~ for about a half a mile and rounding a point ~~came-on~~ saw a pretty little village about two hundred yards further on, we were at once seen by some children at play who alarmed the inhabitants and in a few seconds at least a mob of thirty men armed with ~~st~~icks clubs spears bows, and arrows came running towards us, and we had no means of communicating with them and they would not stop ~~by~~ on our warning them to do so, I fired my gun over their heads they instantly stopt (sic) in a body and looked frightened and bewildered (sic). I loaded my musket and broke off a branch of a bush that was growing close to the beach and waved it, my men followed my example and the natives guessing my object did the same but here matters remained for a short time they did not appear to trust themselves too close to us, and on our approaching them they moved away, so seeing they were frightened of us I told my men I would go alone to the islanders, but that they were to keep me insight and in case ~~of-any~~ they perceived that I was about to be illtreated they were to fire amongst the savages. This they promised to do, and I having given my musket into the care of one of my men and with only ~~my-musket-into-the~~ pistols and cutlass in my belt, marched ~~up~~ to the islanders, all of us still waving ~~our~~ the green branches - I was welcomed very cordially my hands were shaken by all I sat down on the beach and the Islanders did the same by signs and by pointing ~~to-my-mouth-and-the~~ ~~eee~~ to one of their canoes that lay on the beach I made them understand ~~I-was~~ that we had come in a vessel and by pointing to my mouth and the cocoanuts, that we wanted something to eat, after some discussion, they followed

me to the point my men retiring as we advanced and the islanders then saw our Brig and the boat that had brought us on shore, they that understood what we wanted, and a number of young men were sent to the village, while the remainder went with me to the spot opposite to where the boat was here finding the natives were so friendly I allowed my men, all but the boat Keeper, to mix with the islanders, and we were supplied with a quantity of young cocoanuts, the milk of which we drank, and I think now after forty years in Fiji as I thought then, that it is the most delicious drink in the world. Women and children soon after mixed with us, and we were very much surprised at the beauty of the young women. The Tonguese are a very fair race even lighter in some places than the Chinese but their beauty far exceeds the latter. In Australia the natives we had been used to are very ugly, here they were beautiful; the men were not jealous and though I warned my men not to do anything to make the native men angry it appeared to me that the women done as they pleased for they examined us all over stroked our faces, passed their hands through our hair and in fact made very much of us. After about an hour had passed not unpleasantly, we heard shouts from the point round which their town lay and a few minutes afterwards several canoes appeared paddling and the punt loaded up with food amongst which were several pigs and fowls, Taro, yams, and cocoanuts were in abundance - so we got into the boat and invited some of the men to go with us to the ship. This they did unhesitatingly, and were followed by the women until our boat would hold no more, the men had left their arms (clubs etc) on shore. We soon reached the ships side and were welcomed by a shout of joy from our shipmates. The canoes were soon emptied and the native owners were rewarded by a lavish payment of a knife and a few small nails each - the natives made us understand they had been visited by other vessels, and that we could come on shore and live with them if they please; ~~canoes~~ still more canoes loaded with men and women continued to arrive, but all unarmed still our Captain decided that we were in the minority and could be taken at any moment so he had extra boarding nettings triced up across the break of the poop and the natives made to stop forward of this an armed guard of five men and an officer kept the poop on which also were two of the ships guns loaded - but these during our stay was not needed, as goodwill and peace reigned. One of the most remarkable things was that each and every one of the crew was chosen by one or more of the natives as his particular friend and this native then presented his

friend the white man with a woman to live with as his concubine during our stay here; this is a fact, and the women were very much pleased at the agreement. At sundown the natives, less the women went on shore and one anchor watch being set we turned in - we stayed here at anchor twenty three days and would have stayed here altogether but were afraid of any British man of war coming along, who knowing the hospitality of the Tongans would be bound to search this group. We were bound to go sooner or earlier to wild cannibal Fiji during our stay here we had sometimes slept on shore, sometimes on board, plenty of food was always provided for us and the natives tried their utmost to get us to stop permanently with them at that time and for a long time afterwards we could not tell why they took such a fancy to us white men and why they allowed us to live promiscuously among their women, but years after in Fiji I found out that the Tongans are a very vain and ambitious people, and the higher colour a man or woman is, the more they are honored so that half castes would be reckoned as chiefs. In Fiji this is not so much the case, but even here light coloured women, such as Tongans or Samoans are highly valued. But to return to Tonga, some of us wanted to take our women with us to Fiji, and when we left we had eight women on board they were all willing to come, but not so their male friends but we settled affairs by telling them that in six months we would come back from Fiji. They tried hard to dissuade us from going there as they were well acquainted with the Blood thirsty Fijians who had intercourse with them in their large canoes and these with Pottery and native cloth the Fijians gave in exchange to the Tongans for their women but the latter informed us they only sent away to Fiji women who were bad -not good ones - what they meant by the goodness or the badness of their women I cannot tell, In two days we were in the Fiji Group, and here the first quarrels took place amongst us some wanted to go to one part, some to another, personally I did not care where I went, so the majority decided to go to Bau which our Tongan women told us was the head town we anchored a long way off from it on the 17th February, 1804 and still following the advice of our women we fired off all our guns big and little like a feu de joie and then I was sent on shore to interview the chief and see how matters generally stood, my woman Lilly could talk a little Fijian so I also took her in the boat and the boats crew being all well armed we pulled on shore it being high water but what a different landing this was to that in Tonga - Here ^{we} were met by hundreds of very dark powerful

men, with very large in fact immense heads of hair some of them nearly 4ft. in diameter they were nearly naked except the chiefs who had an immense quantity of masi rolled round them their faces were all painted red or black or both and they were armed with spears bows and arrows, and clubs; afterwards we learnt they had just come from a fighting expedition. Lilly asked to see the chief and we were led on shore surrounded by everybody. The Fijian women looking out of the huts at us. At the foot of a small hill we passed through the open square of the town around which were the principal houses of the chief and the Bure-na-Tevoro or Devils House and the residence of the chief priests. The ovens being prepared for the feast and hanging from the branches of a great tree were the limbs and other portions of human bodies ready to put in the ovens, when they were sufficiently heated. Large heaps of taro yams and native puddings were also lying about. We were ushered into the presence of one of the biggest chief in Fiji who was seated on mats at one edge of the public square and apparently holding an audience this chiefs name was Na-Uli-Vou or the new Rudder. A name singular applicably to the chief of such a turbulent people, he received us through ~~Lilly~~ my graciously Lilly acting as an interpreter; she told him our vessel was a fighting ship and had five hundred men on board, he had seen two white mens ships before and produced as proof two old knives he asked us if we had more of these I told them yes, and then he enquired all about our guns big and little and to their uses etc. it took Lilly quite an hour interpreting about guns alone; some food was then offered us and after we had partaken of some turtle, fish, yams etc. to practically illustrate the use of the musket I told the chief through Lilly that I would fire one off if he wished me to do so but he nor his men must not be frightened at the noise. Naulivou said aloud so that everybody could hear, "Now, we shall see a man killed a hundred fathoms off! And at a sign from the chief a man was tied to a tree some two hundred yards off. Lilly pointing to a group of seven or eight men and women who were by themselves and from which the man was taken informed us that they were prisoners and would be killed and eaten either today, or tomorrow. When they had finished binding the man to the tree, Naulivou, said, "Now let me see you shoot that man". But I remonstrated and told him the man had done me no harm, therefore I would not take his life. Lilly said to me "Kill him quick, or the natives will think you are lying about the guns, but I still

objected and could not bring myself to shoot the poor wretch - Naulivou got very angry and taunted me saying "My weapon was no good or I would shoot the man," the warriors took their cue from their chief and I could see that they were getting disposed to do us some harm and perceiving that they would ultimately kill the poor wretch probably first torturing him I suddenly raised my musket fired and shot the man dead, most of the crowd ran towards the body and I instantly reloaded the musket, the body was brought to the spot where Naulivou was seated and he was shewn the place where the bullet had entered; a young man then cut open the body and after a few seconds produced for inspection the bullet. From that time we whites were looked upon as gods and our guns were called by a Fijian name signifying "Lightning holders". Naulivou told us if we would stop and help him in our battles, we should be big chiefs, have land, women and slaves in abundance. This is what we wanted; and we told him that many of us would stay with him, we would now go on board and settle matters and if he like to come with us we should be pleased to see him on board; but that no more than five would be allowed on board the ship at one time. He went with us, and while on board seemed surprised at everything he saw, but he was most delighted when we loaded a cannon with powder and ball and told him we were going to fire it and that if we pointed it at the town of Bau the Ball would go as far as that - he did not believe it, and said "try!", but we told him it might kill somebody or do some damage, but he laughed and said never mind "If it kills anyone there will be more food for us to eat". The Captain giving the gun a great elevation fired and the ball struck the roof of the large temple passing through it and lodged in the side of the hill where it raised a cloud of dust. The chief was highly delighted and though at first frightened at the noise he wanted it repeated but we were chary of our powder and balls. While Naulivou and four of his principal men were looking over the vessel - which was the first one he had ever been on board - we all held a consultation on our future and after a discussion fourteen of us resolved to stop on shore here the others decided to go to another part of the group which would probably be more fertile - Those of us who were going to remain here was to take with them a share in everything the ship had except provisions. So we had a good supply of arms ammunition and clothing, also a few tools and a lot of Iron Bolts and spare Iron work - The

128 chief Na-Uli-Vou was then told that fourteen of us were going to stay with him and take with us guns swords and ammunition also one big cannon, and about fifty cartridges and balls for it and would fight for him in his battles if he would give us land etc. as he had promised. This, through Lilly he again faithfully promised to do, and neither he nor his brother ever broke their words. Naulivou badly wanted all hands to stop with him and to keep the brig. But the rest would not consent - Three days after they left us and we afterwards found out that thirteen more were landed on the Macuata Coast and the Brig was taken by the other ten on to Rotumah where she wrecked. The men got all safe on shore and lived there for some time, but they made grog or arrack from sweet potatoes, milk of the cocoanuts etc. and one day when mad drunk they had a general fight with the Rotumahans when the whites were all killed; and so that nothing should remain belonging to them, even their half caste children were massacred - Those of our comrades who landed at Macuata remained there some years but being offered better terms by the Chief of Bua joined him and in 1812 when I first went there getting Bech de mer in the ship Hunter Capt. Robson only seven were alive some of the others had died others had been killed in the wars and one had been put to death by the general consent of the other whites as he was a perfect devil when in drink and would attack anyone, friend or foe, when in that state, so they shot him - But to return to Bau we whites had found a house built specially for us and our Tongan women three of whom stayed with us, but the single white were soon provided with Fijian helpmates. Once every day, at night, we had more than sufficient cooked food giving us to last the day, we had abundance of yaqona which at first we did not like but afterwards I took a great fancy to it - After living in this idle style for some months we joined an expedition against a tribe called I think Verata-i-Vanua

128 or Verata-i-loma - we were only away from Bau three weeks but during that time three of our number were killed and eaten by the enemy - they were surprised; when we went back to Bau I found Lilly was living with a Lasakau chief and had left me for good. The chief I could have had killed, but I thought it would be better not to make any noise about it, and he would become my friend - so I procured a girl from Kamba and from that time except in one case made it a point never to keep a woman more than a year because after that she became too knowing, and lazy - but I did have the one referred to above living in my bure for more than twenty years; she was boss over the others and I could trust her with all my goods, besides she was a splendid spy; no jealousy ever crossed her temper, and she was invaluable to me, in fact Fiji women then, more than now thought that living with a white man was a great step upwards in the social status. The whites position amongst the natives was unique - we were treated as big chiefs, but found it advisable in most cases never to give opinions on any political subjects; a few did and very often got into hot water and I attribute the death of four of them at different periods to poison administered to them to get them out of their way as they were mixing themselves up in the private quarrels as well as politics of the natives - Nothing I can say can give you a clear statement of what Fijian politics were at that time - I do not think at any time either before or since was there so much bloodshed in Fiji as there was during the twenty years ending 1825. The cause of ~~it-I-cannot~~ so much fighting, I could never fathom; probably the possession of white men with new and far more fearful methods of destruction led chiefs to be more ambitious, not more venturesome as the whites were usually placed in the van when any fighting was to be done. | In the course of a few years we whites got distributed ~~amongst~~ over Fiji, finding that we had more influence when only one or two of us were

129

129 together. Through a row I got into at Bau and nearly losing my life through it - I one night with one of my women cleared out in a canoe to Rewa taking with me all my goods consisting of a gun pistols cutlass ammunition, and a few clothes which I sometimes put on but as a rule, we whites dressed as, and followed the customs of the aboriginals this was partly necessity, and partly from the advantages derived therefrom; we could not obtain a supply of European clothing when we wanted it as visits from vessels were sometimes years apart; again ~~it was~~ during our war expeditions it was advisable to ~~be as~~ have the appearance as much as we could of a Fijian otherwise we should have had the whole of the enemy trying to destroy us. On arriving at Rewa, Tabai-Valu the head chief or King received me very kindly and promised me next day in the ra-ra or open square if I would only fight for him and not mix myself up with Fijians politics to always befriend me, that I should be equal to him in rank, and that I should have everything I wanted to be comfortable!! Here perhaps it is advisable to stop Paddy Connor's version of his own life and to place on record what the missionary Calvert says about Paddy, it is as follows "His influence among the natives was so great, that all his desires, some of which were of the most inhuman kind, were gratified. The King of Rewa would always avenge, and often in the most cruel manner the real or fancied wrongs of this man. If he desired the death of any native, the chief would send for the doomed man, and direct him to make and heat an oven, into which, when red-hot, the victim was cast, having been murdered by another man sent for the purpose. Soon after the death of his patron Paddy Connor left Rewa. He was thoroughly Fijianized and of such a depraved character, that the white residents who had since settled in the Islands drove him from among them being afraid of such a dangerous neighbour. At the close of his life his thoughts

129 seemed only occupied about rearing pigs and fowls, and increasing the number of his children, from forty eight to fifty. "Continuing Paddy Connor's own version - he says "here I lived in the enjoyment of plenty. I had all I could wish in the world, and my enemies were always on my slightest hint, done away with; so ~~I-lived~~ if not loved I was feared. and one to me was as good as another; to tell you all the fights I was in would take a years talking. My wives bore me with plenty of children and at one time I had thirty four alive. I have had forty eight altogether - but they are nearly all dead about a dozen alive, some were poisoned by their mothers on account of jealousy of me. I will tell you about one ~~few~~ fight I was in which will give you a fair ~~account~~ idea of the rest - Tambaivalu the King of Rewa was the recognized head chief of Kadavu and there is no doubt the latter island had been subject to the Rewans from time immemorial, but as the latter had of late years met with many and bad reverses from Bau the Kadavians thought it a good opportunity of throwing of their yoke more especially as they had lately received a messenger from Bau offering help if they revolted so in 1811 they suddenly rose, killed and eat ~~all~~ the Rewans living on Kadavu two only escaped during the night in a small takia and the wind being fresh and fair, they managed to reach our town, badly exhausted. The King was mad with the news more especially as he had no Kadavu natives in his power, on whom to wreak his vengeance; they had been warned in time by their friends in Kadavu and had gone home - At this time a temporary peace was patched up with Bau and the year had been good for yams etc. so we were in a position to send an

130 expedition to Kadavu - All the men that could be spared from the defence of the towns ~~subject~~ to Rewa were rapidly and secretly called in. All canoes were impounded and provisioned and I and four other white men were directed to go with our arms etc. to the fight - The ostensible place of our destination was Suva and only a few of the

confidents of the King knew where we were bound. We started from Rewa at 3 p.m. and all the canoes full of armed men mustered at the Island of Nukulau about 5 p.m. ~~It was a bright moonlight night~~ All hands landed and they were at once told that the expedition was bound to Kadavu - and that we were to sail at once as it was a fair wind - we set sail and I do not think I ever saw a prettier sight ~~than~~ the setting sun now shining on some forty large canoes with their flags streaming far ahead of them; ~~the scene was enter~~ it reminded me of the old days when I used to see our British ~~Squadron~~ fleets - manouvering to git the weather gage of the French the Drums on board the canoes beat a lively tunes, and the men sang with enthusiasm their loyal songs! about ten all hands less the watch went to sleep knowing full well they would have plenty of work cut out for them before the next night came. It was a lovely night the bright moonlight played on the dancing waves and the fresh wind forced the canoes rapidly ~~through~~ to their destination. The moon sank about three in the morning and an hour afterwards we ran our canoes ashore on a sandy beach on one of the small uninhabited isles inside the Kadavu reef; there were some empty huts in the island and we intended to remain hidden here all the ~~night~~ next day and the following night to make our descent, X as we had not come as fast as we expected, X we posted lookouts on the tops of the hills, so that no canoe could approach without our knowledge, we had a meal and then most of the men went to sleep about noon, a ~~small~~ canoe was seen coming towards the islet from Bulia or Ono ~~and then~~ containing three men and four women they came ashore at a spot nearly opposite to where our canoes lay, and we then to their surprise surrounded and took them prisoners - questions were asked them which they truthfully answered and they were then divided between the fighting men, the whites getting one young girl, we (the whites) played a game of cards to see who should be the owner of her and I won so I added her to my harem - she seemed

pleased at being-giv belonging to a white man; and if she behaved herself, she had; no doubt, bettered herself. the other three men and three women were at once clubbed ovens heated and when cooked they were eaten; but as this was a daily sight for us we had become inured to it, and did not seem so revolting or disgusting as it formerly have had - here I may add that many of us first white men in Fiji been accused of cannibalism; but as no one knows better than I whether there is truth in the statement, I will here say, that I only knew one white man to eat human flesh in a regular way when obtainable his name was Joseph ----- but-as he and his brother were convicted of home ~~fer~~ of forgery and transported to Botany Bay - I will not give his full name as his brother is now a very rich man and holding high position in that Colony (N.S.W.) and has a grown up family of sons and daughters - Joe before he became thoroughly Fijianized and eat human flesh had written to his brother (who had even then obtained a conditional pardon) and asked him to help him to obtain a honest living but to several letters sent and delivered to him by Captain of Traders between Sydney and Fiji no answers were ever given so Joe out of pure bravado became a cannabal; he lived in the same house with me and outside of his liking for that ~~particular-feed~~ peculiar food which grew to be a mania with him; he was a jovial fellow, courageous, and when fortunate enough to obtain books would entertain his fellow whites by reading to us by the hour - other white men here have eaten human

flesh, but only when it was of necessity I recollect once three white men were taken prisoners by an enemy and the chief of the victorious side, gave them their lives on condition of their eating a certain portion of the body of their late chief they accepted the offer of living on this condition and the portion they had to eat - an arm - ~~she~~ ~~one~~ having been fairly divided into three they eat their portions. One vomited soon after he had finished his - another time two whites with a Fijian had been several days

131 without food, the whites killed the Fijian, before they got other relief, they had eaten the greater portion of him - These are extreme cases; and it is a moot point whether in both cases they did not do right - but to return to the Kadavu expedition - about 10 at night we prepared to sail the sea was smooth, wind fair, and the moon to as if to favour our expedition was obscured by clouds. About 1 o'clock we reached the first town and in ten minutes we had killed or driven out all its inhabitants setting fire to the town and taking the dead and the prisoners we sailed to another town here another surprise another massacre - more prisoners - the towns were all surrounded by a strong fence and a deep and broad ditch but not in one instance was the gates closed or a watch kept, that night we took five towns killed about 220 persons and had nearly 300 prisoners nearly all women. We had burnt all the towns and seized all the canoes wherein we placed the bakolas (dead men) and prisoners but with crews of our own men, these canoes were placed in the midst of the fleet at five A.M or about daylight we sailed away home The wind having changed the fleet kept in a compact body, most warriors were asleep a few young men were on board the captured canoes disembowelling and washing the bodies; at 6 p.m. we reached Rewa having made so the natives said the quickest trip on record, our reception was greater than I ever saw before and since the bakola, slaves canoes and other property were fairly divided ~~that-night~~ and feasting, drinking of yaqona and love making were kept up that night. The next day about noon, news came from Verata that the Bau people hearing we had gone to Kadavu, and expecting we should be away at least two weeks were secretly preparing an expedition against us and would probably try their fortune on that or the following night - so all preparations were made and as luck would have it they tried the next day and were quickly routed they had been misled by the spies - so for two years after that we had no fighting - Such was Paddy Connors yarn and I believe so did most of the old hands that it carried far more truth than the yarn he told Commodore Wilkes.

Just as I finished the life of Paddy Connor

Cxms of 1887 came on and with it thoughts of home!
 England, home! yes before me once ~~Camore~~ was the Snow
 the everlasting snow with its surroundings and whilst
 so dreaming of past days and reading Home and Australian
 Cxms Stories I came across one of Cannon's H.S. Hollands
 Sermons which suited me so well. The words tingled my
 blood, tears sprung to my eyes! He says "We English know
 if any know, the tingle in the blood, the springing tears,
 the light and lift in the heart, which speaks from within
 our very souls of the bonds that bind us to our own people
 and our fathers house. We know if any know, what it is
 to "Kindle as the fire new stirred" at the sight of English
 eyes at the grip of an English hand, at the comfortable
 sound of English voices and an English tongue - " Home!
 Ah it is far away over the sounding seas that we first
 learn the music of that name! To be home in England amid
 the old folks at home! Your hearts know well what these
 132 simple words carry in them Home! what is ever like home?
 We cannot say why; no words will ever tell to others what
 we mean by home! It is an air in which we breathe as we
 never breathe elsewhere; it holds us as in a charm; it lays
 kind hands about us; it enfolds; and everything within us
 wakes and springs, and grows at this sweet and tender touch.
 At home we are ourselves; we move in freedom; we are alive;
 we open upwards like a flower; And then an English home -
 the very thought of it is a benediction. Nothing else can
 ever win from us the look that comes up into our eyes as we
 stand in strange lands and drink in news from home - as we
 stand and think of quiet farms that grow old amid the English
 uplands - of new mown hay that lies sweet in river meadows,
 of the piping of the blackbird and the thrush over dewy English
 lawns - of primroses and cowslips; that are showing as of old
 in the fields and lanes, where our child hands have picked
 them in days that are long gone

Green fields of England! wheresoe'r
 Across this watery waste we fare,
 Your image in our hearts we bear,
 Green fields of England, everywhere!"

Yes wherever we English scatter, we carry the same associations with us; a life is in us, which is one and the same in all. The same call stirs us all; the same past embraces us; the same names are to us household words; the same heart beats in us." -

Schooner Jennie Duncan & the Cook Andrea Armand.

In October 1868 the Brigantine Magellan Cloud
 Capt Saml Browning arrived in Levuka amongst the passengers were two ladies a Mrs Dr Boehm who came from Melbourne to her husband Dr De Boehm settled in Fiji - The other lady came to be married to Mr Jacob Storcks a Botanist settled in Fiji and who came as assistant to Dr Siemann; Storcks had formerly been employed in the Botanical Gardens Sydney under Mr Moore;

The young lady above mentioned being a Catholic went to Confession prior to being married ~~but~~ and the Confession was remarkable as the priest Old Father Breheret could not speak German ~~and~~ the only French & English and the Young Lady only German her native tongue, in after years she often laughed over it, the priest made her understand through her friends she must confess in German which she did, and received absolution through the priest did not understand one word she said - what a farce -

Ethnologists (as writers on the human races are called) have been in the habit of classifying the different races of mankind into five different races. ~~it is open to many objections~~ but viz ~~Mongolians~~ Caucasian, Mongolians, Malays, American, & Ethiopian or African races, but it is agreed by many authors that this classification is open to many objections. ^I we therefore with Latham will place the Fijians under the Oceanic group, and ~~an~~ Papuans

The term Papua is a conception of the Malay words Pua-Pua signifying curly or woolly, and was first applied to the inhabitants on account of their hair

Fijians are partly Polynesians & partly Melanesian that is to say to the E & S of Fiji natives are Polynesian to the W & N the natives of other groups are Melanesians. The distinction that has been drawn between the Papuans proper and the Melanesians seems needless & fanciful.

General Character

In every Fijian Village there are good and bad men, even from their point of view; one will be well known as the biggest liar another as the chief of Thieves a third as a Dau-nadara - naturally in different individuals they are found in different degrees of development.

The vice which prominently presents itself before to those who have a thorough knowledge of them is ingratitude; personally I have found it in Scores of cases if by chance you give one an inch he certainly will take a full ell, it is bad policy to be under an obligation to any of them: if they offer you a present ~~...~~ ^{depend} they expect 10 times the worth back, you may keep a Fijian for days feeding him at your expense yet if you ask him to carry a message he will say Buli cava? or, what pay am I to get? Give a Fijian a present & he will always expect more and when you stop he thinks you have become his enemy. At the same time remember never make any promise ~~without~~ that you are not quite certain of being able to fulfil they are like children will hear of no excuse.

Trust in the honor of Fijians regarding your property (not eatables or drinkables) and you are safe - Trust in a Fijian honesty and he will sell you but there are many noble exceptions to this one, more especially among the Teachers

Sickness deformity &c.

Globe trotters. and authors who write books made up of scraps taken from other books often remark how few deformed sickly or maimed people there are in uncivilized ~~pla~~ countries.

"Among a savage people there is a struggle for existence, the weakly and sickly go to the wall while the strong survive, the deformed child rarely sees the light Its existence is nipped soon after its birth The sickly child has a poor chance of living while the wounded in battle must take his chance of living survival or of falling into the enemys hands - In a word a deformed or invalid savage has a poor chance to live through infancy and in manhood and old age he carries his life in his hands

If a Fijian applies for medical treatment the white man must be cautious if he dies the white man gets the blame & is responsible to the relatives for the mans death - remember (Dr Forsyth & self) Levuka 1868

There is no doubt but that Leprosy or Vuka Vuka is greatly on the increase.

Dances at Cannibal feasts.

No description can convey more than a faint idea of the frightful effects of the scenes enacted at a ... na Bokala ✱ nor could all the scenes allotted to mortal man in the least obliterate the vivid impression that one scene of this kind would leave upon his memory

✱ in the dead of the night under the glaring light of their blazing torches.

140 Ellis says I will not do violence to my own feelings or offend those of my readers by details of conduct which the mind cannot contemplate without pollution & pain.

141 Morality is very low and nearly all Chiefs though many nominally Christian provide ~~wives~~ women as temporary wives to ~~all~~ strangers, visiting their town this is essential in their estimation to true hospitality the more women provided the stranger the greater is he held in the chiefs regard.

White women amongst natives.

142 I only recollect of two instances

One was a Mrs ~~Pletscher~~ who lived at Nai goro goro near Levuka she was taken by the Levoni tribe forcibly away from her home to their inland ~~tribes~~ town but after a time she was released as she said ~~none~~ the worse for her trip. the second case is where the white woman is still living with a native at Nasoawata preferring that life to one with her own class of people she was formerly married to a white man, and is now rearing a family to a savage she ~~was~~ ^{is} a fair well educated ~~girl~~ woman and her present position shows her debased mind.

143

Intoxicating Drinks

Cassava

boil a large quantity of the roots & pound them in a mortar. Ripe plantain bananas. pineapples or cocoanuts can be added. then pour over it some cane juice and hot water put all into a cask then cover with leaves & allow it to ferment for two days this will be like buttermilk it is sour & very strong.

Pineapples & Cane juice fermented alone are delicious and make those who indulge in it very drunk

Maize Beer crushing maize with water then boiling it and allowing it to ferment it is swatish acid very refreshing but will only keep 2 days

143 Plantain wine

x strain
till
clear

Ripe plantain or Bananas are placed in a wooden tub or hollow log and placed in a sloping position. Across the middle is placed a strainer of grass through which the juices pressed by hands feet or stampers from the fruit strains. This is then placed in a clean tub and allowed to ferment it is ready for use in 3 or 4 days. It is then bottled off.

145 Fiji was thickly populated in times past remains of pottery all over Fiji prior to this.

On the banks of rivers especially Rewa are numbers of high mounds containing thousands of tons of Kai shells which must have taken centuries of time and thousands of people to accumulate.

147 Cocoanut tree & its uses

On some of the low islands we find the inhabitants living upon a single tree & fish like certain insects which are confined to certain portions of a flower.

148 Polyandry

Or a woman having more than one husband, this was rare amongst Fijians though not unknown and I have personally known instances of it but only when the rank of the wife was higher than that of the husband then she had the power of marrying as many as she pleased. This was found principally on the Mucuata Coast all the brothers of a family sometimes having one wife in common -

There can be no doubt but Polyandry and Polygamy is the cause of thinness of population but it is rare in Fiji and can only be accounted for by the power (social) of a woman and her peculiarly organised sensual physique.

Mixed blood.

In the principal towns where the whites have visited there is vast amount of mixed blood and the following are the crosses I know of

<u>J King</u>	<u>Parents</u>	<u>Children</u>
	White father. Fijian Mother	Halfcast
	" " $\frac{1}{2}$ Caste "	Quadroon
	" " " Quadroon do	Octaroon
	Half Caste " Fijian	Quarter caste.
	" " Half caste do)	{ Chino, yellow skin or Aeole Quadroon
	" " White mother }	
	" " Quadroon	
	Native White woman	Octaroon
	" Half caste	Half caste
		Quarter caste

All with less than $\frac{1}{8}$... blood are known as mōdōdō whites.

151

Physical features of Fiji.

Most of the Islands are small and reared up from the bottom of the Ocean by the minute coral insects and on these there is no stone of any description except that made from the lime gathered from the sea by the labor of coral polypus

All the larger islands are of Volcanic origin.

152

The climate is warmer than that of Europe but the cool sea breezes ever wafting round them prevent the air being disagreeably hot and the atmospheric conditions are as near perfection as can be desired this is rarely disturbed except by Hurricanes which.

Mac looked upon as being troubled with Leprosy and so when the whites first arrived they were thought the same.

The Fijians have a decimal mode of calculation and can enumerate as many or more than an uneducated European

They scrupulously abstain for mentioning their own names and they often solicit the aid of a friend so as not to break this custom. thus one would say His name is So & so and his friend would repeat and His name is so & so

Sneezing

All inferiors have fawned upon their Superior after the latter has sneezed this has been noted from time immemorial & is world known an English "God bless you" is a sample it is mentioned by Homer, Plehy & the Jewish Rabbi's in Europe Asia Africa America Australia & Polynesia Sir John Lubbock seems to think that the universal custom of invoking the blessing of God on a person sneezing would seem to show that the same idea possesses the mind of all men viz. that Sneezing is caused by the of some evil disposed spirit and the aid of the Deity is necessary to avert evil consequences to the sneeze, when a person sneezes in Fiji all present say "Bula Bula" Salutation of chiefs Tama.

Their hospitality is great to strangers as well as to friends and so long as they have ~~suffi~~ food and of a sufficient quantity and quality to give you so long are you welcome they have no thought of tomorrow.

Ornaments made of Boars teeth & Whales teeth were up to 1868 worth more than their weight in gold and whales teeth entire were called tabuas or sacred.

Fijians as Sailors

In navigating their frail craft they have no equals in any part of the world and their skill in their directions is shown by the long voyages they make from island to island.

Amusements

159 ^{often} "Songs/ of a plaintive air and poetical sentiment are such in favor indeed there are probably no nations of uncivilized men that have a more extensive repertory of compositions than the light heated children of the Isles of the Pacific Freed to a great extent from continued harassing toil to obtain a subsistence, living in a climate which wants nothing to make it perfection they spend much of their time in committing their traditionary songs to memory or in composing new ones in celebration of their famous warriors their lovely isles the greatness of their gods or the charms of their swarthy dulcinias

Pastime

Women frequently pass away their time in catching lice/ ^{from each} ~~one~~ ^{others} ~~anethers~~ heads but it is hardly to be credited that they eat the lice but this is a fact I have often seen them at the disgusting employment and they seem thoroughly to enjoy the whole proceeding.

Athletic Games.

Women

Many of the Fijians women are exquisitely formed more especially those with a strain of Tongan blood in them the frequent bathing giving their limbs that beautiful moulding and plitheness characteristic of the

I have read several books that state that the women are not tatood except the hands and wrist this is a fallacy and shew that the writers know nothing of the subject all Fijians women a few years ago were tatooed the corners of the mouths being the principal places to be seen but their privates were tatooed very eleborately and doing this was a religious ceremony of which I will write further

162 When unmarried it was usual for them to go naked having no clothing whatever except on high days
In ~~el~~ heathen days the tatooing of a woman was as important and compulsory a religious ceremony as tatooing of boys.

164

Infanticide

Child murder until recently prevailed to a frightful extent
It was practised in every island The women would talk calmly and resolutely about their determination to murder their offspring even before the child was born and frequently informed the missionaries wives of their intentions without a blush or in fact without a thought that such a sign of shame need present itself and though the missionaries always tried their best to put a stop to such practice and even offered to take the child when born it was rarely of any use and after the murder the mother would minutely explain the process to the horrorstruck listener

The causes are well known

1 Illicit amours (2) where the mother was of higher rank than the father the child was always destroyed either before or after birth.

Women have great antipathy to having twins they say "tautauvata na vuaka" lowers them to the level of a pig & so they destroy one if not both

169

Food

Nature produces vegetable food with no niggard hand and as exertion is what a Fijian hates most of all thus, he prefers to subsist on what is most easily got at - the idea that people in tropical climate prefers vegetable food to animal food for a physiological reason is nonsense Where animal food and fish is abundant they eat it readily I may say greedily -

Food

Milk & Eggs they refused to eat and believe them to be diseased matter they execrated it.

Much has been written of late years of the rapid decay of Nations but in my opinion the Greater portion is sentimental twaddle

Has it not always been a fact that nations ~~grew-up~~ resemble ~~childr~~ mankind, they have their birth their childhood, their manhood, and their old age and their death, they can be well compared to the Shakespearan seven stages of man's life and the comparison would be found on / ^{investigation} interesting, and instructive, to the educated mind.

That the Fijians commenced to decrease in numbers long before the advent of the whites is not to be denied ^{is} and can be proved in many ways the Measles in 1874? carried off quite a third of the inhabitants the population ~~the inhabitants-of~~ whole villages dying off and the last to go were left unburied and eaten by pigs.

It has been said that savage ~~children~~ women after bearing children to white men become non -fertile this is nonsense as I have known many instances of Fiji women have one or more children by a white man. and afterwards more by Fijians "this fading away before the foot of the white man" has nothing at all to do with hybridisation or mycenation.

Veneral diseases have certainly not been the cause as a Native Fijian woman if contaminated ~~she~~ would consider herself tabud or sacred from intercourse until she was well this is the invariable rule with them but other European diseases introduced to the Islands have as in the case of measles been the cause of deaths - As Fijians never did care much for intoxicating liquors Whisky or Rum cannot be blamed A writer ~~on-mankind-~~ has said "on the whole I have been long convinced, and however opposed this opinion may be to the convictions and labors of many excellent and well meaning philanthropical persons (for whom I have entertain the greatest respect) I am compelled in justice to state it that notwithstanding the good which may have been accomplished in individual cases and in individual cases and in exceptional communities

173 the salutary effect of the introduction of civilisation
among savage races has been more than counterbalanced by
the evils. No doubt this is not due to the civilisation
174 but to the concomitants of that civilisation; but as (the
one will always follow in the train of the other we must
view it as a whole, and if we look solely to the philanthropy
of the subject and the general happiness and prosperity of
savage nations we shall best consult their interests by
keeping away from them, and leaving them in that condition
of human existence which they are best able to occupy, for
where ^{one is} benefited and ameliorated by civilisation a thousand
are ruined morally & physically resulting sooner or later
in the either extinction of their one language and tradition!!

Now with this quotation I do not agree, there can
be no doubt that god in his wisdom has ordained that whites
shall go forth and to shew and teach uncivilised races the
benefits of their superior knowledge.

179

British Rule in Fiji

In Dr Brown's Races of Mankind p. 301. vol 3 he says
"Wherever we have come into contact with the savage he has
suffered in prosperity and deteriorated in morals" so far as
Fiji is concerned I say that the Pioneers of Fiji (i.e. whites
prior to 1868) and the Wesleyan and missionaries did all
good to the natives, but since Britain forcibly or wrongfully
or both took possession of the group her justice to the
natives has been "Justices justice" they are the natives at
the present time 1885 are the greatest slaves on the earth.
J.B. Thurston one the greatest liars and the Secty of State
for the Colonies one of the greatest dupes more of this anon,
it is a crying shame all the chief govt officials living with
women not their wives; fancy Sir Arthur Gordon sitting down
with J.B. T & his paramour. Lady Gordon & ~~has~~ knowing full
well who she was, suppose for instance she did not know; it
was her place to find out all about the few confidantes or
Lady friends she had but I am digressing I am getting personal.

They pound the bark of _____ and allow it to soak in baskets above the fall where fish congregate in pools in a short time they get stupified.

Dress

187 for Mekes dressed in native cloth gracefully draped as waist cloth with outer fringes of black water weed, ferns or ..

191

Beauty of Fiji Reefs

From the tops of the Coast hills on Cloudless days the beauty of the inner & outer seas divided by the outer Reef is indescribable
 Royal
 The ~~rich~~ blue of the ~~harb~~ inner sea is harbour separated by the whitest of coral ~~ever-which~~ reefs from the black blue of the ocean ~~and~~ the cataracts of foaming billows ^{crested with diamonds} / breaking continuously on the Reef; the patches of coral, sea weed, & sometimes white sand lying at irregular depths beneath a shallow covering of the most crystalline emerald green water, producing every shade of aquamarine mauve, sienna and orange all marvellously blended, the shades of which are continually varying with the ebb & flow of the tide - the broad roadway of deep blue connecting the inner waters with the great deep! & this again passes in gradual ~~gra~~ shades of colour from the Royal blue of the inner harbor to the glittering green of the shallow water on the inner side of the reef all form one of the most beautiful and grandest sights in the world The scene is loveliest at noon, when the sun is right overhead Altogether it is most fascinating.

193

Beauty in Fiji Bush

The Ferns of Fiji, are exceedingly lovely they are according to some authorities the best in the world for beauty and for variety. Innumerable species grow in richest profusion in every valley and shaded spot, great nests of birds nest staghorns & other kinds are clinging for support to the ivis

193 & other large trees, the cool shade overhead is often produced by the interwoven fronds of the great tree ferns, their exquisite crown of green supported by a slender stem perhaps thirty feet high up which ~~twine~~ delicate creepers of all sorts which steal in and out among the great fronds and so weave a canopy of exquisite beauty - Loveliest of all are the delicate climbing ferns the tender leaves of which - some richly fringed with seed - hang midair on long hair-like trails, or else ~~drooping~~ in festoons climb from tree to tree, forming a network of loveliness It is a most fairy-like foliage and the people shew their reverence for its beauty by calling it Wa Kalou or God's fern -

The most attractive of flowering trees is the Kavika or Malay apple which has tufts of crimson blossom ^{bears} and which in due season bears a very juicy ~~th~~ white or crimson fruit some as large as our largest pear.

197

Fruits

Screw pine or Pandanus grows abundantly on nearly all the coasts it has long prickly leaves set screw-wise and its roots like a cluster of white pillars. It bears a large scarlet or orange fruit like a pineapple, but not near so good -

1892 Diary of Contract cleaning land 200 acres at
Na Ivi Kadi, part of Lakena, (late Amos Weatherows
land) for the Colonial Sugar Coy

Octr. Friday left LomaLoma at 10 am for Nausori lunched
28th at Waimanu Hotel arrived 2 pm at Col Sug Coys; Saw
Manager Mr Gemmell Smith, he asked me how long I thought
I would be about it I told him about 4 mos he said it
would suit him - Mr Berry was there, he told me last
Thursday when I was here with Mr Hutchings that the
land was only required in small blocks vide Thiele's
letter - Mr Berry came out to the land with me & shewed
boundaries, heavy showers my men 3 4 youths 4 boys = 11
brought all my goods for the camp by train and we camped
in the Stables this night very miserable - fortunately
had a bottle of whisky so took a second mate's nip -

29 Saturday very little sleep last night there were no
walls to the Stables & the rain beat on us 2.30 am roused
out the cook & got him to boil some water and by 4 am gave
the boys a good jug of tea & some biscuits at daybreak
left one youth in charge of goods & started for bush
clean about 1/4 of an acre & then commenced building house
20feet x14feet, worked hard all day & finished about 9 PM
had to employ a number of men at sundown to finish as the
rain was coming down heavily & I was frightened of getting
all my stuff spoilt

30 Sunday: paid a visit to Naliga a very short distance
away saw no white person -

31 Monday - Up at daylight & sharpened all tools &
started clearing for my bure about 1/4 acre & then at the
building. showery all day -

Lakena contract

1892

Nov. 1 Tuesday - Up at daylight 2 men and a boy ~~at~~ finishing my house &c rest clearing - Showery finished my house & I am now in it writing this Mr. Gemmell Smith paid me a visit, I like his appearance & manners he collected a beautiful fern & put it round his hat - told

Ivi trees me he would plant it - "Big Ivi trees" Mr. S & I went through this & he told me I need not cut them down but to weed through ~~them~~ around them -

Posts Mr. G Smith will see Mr Berry if they are required he will also send Mr Markham to cut boundary lines.

Nov.2 Wednesday: All hands 3 men 4 youths & 3 boys cleaning Still showery have not seen the sun since I left home last Friday, I write this at night after dinner the mosquitoes here are something dreadful - I read somewhere the other day "that it would take a man nearly 2000 years to count a billion", I have not that time to count the mosquitoes here, but I am certain there are many billions in this house, besides the countless billions outside the door humming for admittance - but I think they are changing their nature or that their proboscis is getting shorter by ~~the~~ Evolution for I have not noticed since I have been here that they bite through boots or pants - but they are about the same strength /^{of} ~~them~~* they apply themselves to one's bare skin for a feed. I think I have about 2 acres cut down

Estimate cost 8 The following is the estimate that Mr Hutchings gave us to cost of clearing when we were on the place prior to putting in tender

16 men cutting down 1 acre per day @ 1/3	1. 0. 0.
15 " burning " " " 1/3	18. 9.
Tools	2.
Overseer	10.
	<hr/>
	2.10. 9.
	<hr/>

The cost for the 2 acres has been

3 men 2 days @ 1/3	7. 6.
4 youths 2 days @ 9d.	6. 0.
4 boys 2 days @ 6d.	4. 0.
	<u>19. 6.</u>

or only 1.9. 9 per acre
 & overseer 4.10.-0. 1/9/9
 4.49.9 - but it must be noted

when more men are working, that the overseers wages will be less per acre as more will be cut

1892

Nov.3 Thursday. Same crowd cutting down - Mr Berry the deputy manager came this afternoon & we had a long chat I have known him some time & I like him very much - he tells me that the expense of first cutting down irrespective of overseers wages has been about 12/6 to the Coy that is such land as I am doing, burning & clearing off will cost a little more than as much again say £1 - total £1.12.6. per acre if it costs me no more I shall if I have good weather do well -

clearing Today I have been cutting the veicos & gasau's level to the ground against the opinion of the natives - so tomorrow I shall change my plan and cut everything loosely down about a foot from the ground and get through a much larger quantity, then it will take a little longer at the next burning - but the first fire will have shrivelled up all the small stuff -

Nov.4 Heavy Showers till 9.30 am. then sun came out gave the men 1 large tumbler of rice each they said when it was cooked it was too little! I gave them 3 biscuits each - after the rice is cooked they beat it very small and naturally it goes into a very small space, it is very heavy - I have to use great patience with them -

Bai Bai is very lazy his wages must be reduced to 10/-
 food gave the men 10 biscuits each for supper.

Contract The people of the towns about here are wanting me to give them contracts of 1 & 2 acres each to clear.

I have been trying to get them to take contracts of ten (10) acres but they do not care about such large jobs so I must follow their desires in this.

Nov.5 Saturday gave the men a task then got my breakfast & to Nausori got there at 9 AM & went ~~to~~ went up in Launch to Ulicalia then walked house found all well, Jessie came from Mr Tucker at Bau Levu & we spent a nice afternoon Mrs Hutchings was confined last thursday of a son -

Nov.6 Sunday. Tomorrow is the anniversary of my birthday so we are having a little feast Mama made me a nice cake & gave me a good penknife as a present - Jessie gave me a new Felt Hat, very thoughtful of them & I appreciate their loving kindness much - In the afternoon walked to the Camp

7 Monday my birthday 50 years of age - Found the men had not done their task properly, so made them go over it again - gave them another task today - light showers in the morning but fine afternoon -

This is the largest contract I have ever undertaken and I have at present every hope it will be a pecuniarily good one - Men worked very fairly today.

8. Tuesday. Fine day timber very heavy where I am cutting so am not getting on so fast as I should desire -

Bai Bai has been very lazy I must not pay him more than 10/-. I do wish I could get more men - am not well woke up this morning with great pain all down my left side Ill hardly able to get up after going out with the men my left testicle swelled till I could hardly get back to the hut went out to see the men once or twice but had to get back - 8 pm a little better shall turn in

9. Fine day my testicles so bad that I can only walk about with great pain and have to keep in the recumbent posture as much as possible - In the afternoon being a little better I cut some 15 chain of the back boundary - Wesley Randall was here today for an hour or two

Ivelami Ivelami came at 5 pm telling me he can get me 50 men, he starts away tomorrow I giving him a letter to Mr Gordon asking him to kindly let them come down in the Stemedheeler -

Nov.10 Thursday - Started men building another house 5 fathoms long & 2½ broad I have given them 3 days that is to Saturday to finish it then I expect the 50 men - I

Williami have also engaged William a halfcaste by the name of Stanley but he was adopted by Wesley Randall William comes to me on Monday ~~week~~ morning to work I give him 3/- per day & food

Sickness My testicles are very much better and I am able to get about a bit -

W Randall has kindly lent me a Circumferentor & a Spring balance up to .. 200 Fine day with 1 or 2 light showers.

All the youths & boys getting timbi tibi extremely lazy I told them at midday if they did not get better I would not pay them for the little work they had done - allowed them each ½ day they ought not to get anything.

Nov.11 I am much better - it is fine weather - 10.30 am. C. Hutchings came with 31 men & youths (29 & 2) apparently a fine lot. gave them a feed & set 10 to help finish the bure & the rest to commence another bure. 4 dz knives arrived & only 11 axes the case had been opened & 1 taken out

12 Saturday - Old gang viz 1 man 3 youths & 3 boys cutting 2 men cleaning up our village & all the rest of men viz 32 finishing Bure -

Bure 15 men will build a good Bure 30 feet x 18 feet in one day if materials are close by to the spot

52 men Afternoon - I had just been for a walk, and had used up a box of matches setting fire to places where the bush appeared dry & had made up my mind to a "dola formente" when up came Jelami with 55 more men these have to be provided with food &c all their names taken & their

monthly individual payment to be settled - this is at 4 pm but it appears that their Turaga na Ofisa is behind so it may be a long time before he comes ah well, Ill give out food for the rest - I shall be using at the rate of 200lbs rice per day, by dark, I had finished all their names &c & fed them.

Sunday 13th Rose at 8 am having spent a very bad night the mosquitoes got into my screen & I could not sleep rose at 1.45 am. & walked about till daylight - After breakfast went to Drenikelo and stayed a few hours with W Randall - got some books & he gave me a good Whalesteeth necklace - afterwards walked to Abrahams store saw Mr & Mrs A also Mr & Mrs Hilton & a daughter about 10 they desired me to lunch & spend the day with them, but I did not & got to my camp @ 2pm spent a quiet afternoon Mr Simmonds came to see me at 5 pm & stayed a few minutes.

Monday 14th Up at daylight & sharpened 54 knives before turning the men to work - 9 am Koro came with 23 men worked hard all day putting up & finishing Bures William Stanley $\frac{1}{2}$ caste commenced @ 3/. per day wrote to Manager of C.S. R. Coy to send out Markham.

Tuesday 15 Lovely day ¹⁰⁷~~92~~ men clearing. 30 men cut down about 5 acres so I think I cut down about 16 acres - Burnt off the stuff round the Houses - this evening wrote again to Mr Berry re Survey this is the 4th letter & no answer Wesley Randall commenced work a 6/- per day

Wednesday Nover 16

Beautiful day all men at work @ 10 am while at Breakfast Messrs W Berry Deputy Manger at Nausori & Geo. Wolseley Markham the Surveyor shewed them one old peg by the Ivi trees & Mr Berry told me to clear away in a direct for the Rewa River - Mr Markham commences surveying this (Weatherows) block tomorrow - Sakaio mob of 30 from WainaVesi $\frac{1}{2}$ day very lazy I stayed with them to $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3 taking particular notice of amount of work done - they did nothing after that - some of them had commenced to fell a big Ivi they

1842

never touched it after I left - I will only allow them $\frac{1}{2}$ day for this - The Cook & Bani to be allowed full time.

Thursday 17th Sakiao or VuniVesi mob did not commence work till late & I only could get 24 together at the Big Ivi tree by about 8 oclock I gave them a good talking to & told them I would not pay them for the work they had left undone - sent two messages one by the teacher to the Turaga na Koro of Naliga re weeding & byrning off round his weri telling him that when I burnt off if he did not look out his crop of yams &c would be spoilt
Today I came suddenly in the bush and the old Turaga na Ofisa Ratu Filipi & Misi Atama the latter was making a small club instead of doing his work - I took the club away & have fined him 5/- Fine weather

Friday Nov. 18th Heavy showers in the morning & light ones in aft. I am very ill with Diarrhoea went in to camp @ 8 am gave food out to men & @ 9 am sent for a Bot of Brandy XX4 3 pm Mr. Gemmell Smith came & went over the ground cut down, went away very pleased 8.30 pm am going to bed I am a little better

Saturday 19th Went out in the morning ~~intended-not-to-work~~, very weak & went up in Launch to my home left Wesley Randall in charge

Sunday 20 at home very wet

Monday 21 Fine day in morning C Hutchings started to work @ 2/10/- week & food

About 12 noon rain came on & continued showery all day
12 houses I have 12 houses up now -

Tuesday 22. Beastly wet day - notice all men marked X on this day are to have deducted 6d for $\frac{1}{2}$ day they did not go out & 3d for their food = 9d & all boys $\frac{1}{2}$ day and 3d for their food, most of the men worked Turaga na Ofisa gave me the names but the others returned into their Bure @ 12.30

Mr Markham Surveyor had come in at the time out of the Shower it was a very heavy one -

Memo Never give contracts to Fijians if you can help it all my Contract men have jibbed & I am the loss of the knives & axes - having brought down specially for the contracts.

Markham is surveying this block

Wednesday. Splendid day all hands still cutting Wesley Randalls wife came Markham surveying

Thursday 24th Fine day all hands still cutting I find W R has Levi little command over his men & I cannot get him to keep men on a face so that he can see them

Friday 25th Put on W Randalls gang to clear ready for burning, they almost refused wanting to go out & cut down bush - the principal men of the opposition men was Levi I heard him speaking high words with W Randall & in the words he used was Rice kana Ca tauvata da, I at once spoke to him and told him that it was vosa ca! he said - we came here to cut down bush & samusamu not to vesi vesi & kama - he was very impertinent & I told him to give me his knife & I would pay him he should work no more for me, he refused to do so - it is now 8.30 am and I intend at Jeremaia Breakfast time to offer him his wages & tell him to go - Jeremaia a short man with a son was very impertinent to me I aske told him & his sons to go to another spot he refused & I told him I would not pay him for the days work - It ended up a fine day & had a big burn off -

1892

Friday 25th November Fine weather all hands cutting & clearing -

Satdy. 26th Fine weather all hands cutting and clearing till 1pm. when Mr Hutchings went home and I & Wesley Randall started for Bau via Namata it took us ~~an~~ 1 hour and twenty minutes to walk to Namata we called in & saw Ratu Marika we had a long chat about old times, Fiji grog was as usual presented also some fine pineapples We then took a canoe for Bau and arrived there about 5 pm had dinner with Ratu Epeli (Cakobau's son) and at his invitation spent the

evening & slept there Our conversation was mostly about Fiji in the past & present & comparing same, he had just heard that J.B. Thurston was to be our Governor for a further term of 5 years - Ratu Epeli remarks on this, were forceable and exactly coincided with my opinions - Thurston ought never to have been Governor! appointing him was a great error of the home Government, and a great injustice to the Fijians" but his re-appointment for a further term of office has disheartened the Fijians very much none of them love Thurston, but there is no doubt they fear him, and therein lies the whole secret of Thurstons success for if the Chiefs & ors could speak their minds they would at once ask for his removal on account of his base dealings with the Native race & away from his presence they speak of these things -

Sunday 27th 9 am left Bau I had not seen it for over 20 years & I do not suppose I shall ever see it again - 10am at Namata and had something to eat with Ratu Marika 1 pm arrived home at our camp Na Ivi Kadi

Monday 28th Nov. Heavy Shower in the morning but fine rest of the day. 52 men still cutting down

C.S.R.Coy The Coy are Dr to me 6 men $\frac{1}{2}$ day = 2/6 & self $\frac{1}{2}$ day 12/6 = 15/- cutting road for Markham the Surveyor

Tuesday 29 Nov. Fine day

C.S.R. Coy Col S Coy Dr 6 men 1 day 15/00 self 15/- = 1/10/- cutting track with Markham all men clearing up ready for burning

Wednesday 30 Nov. Fine day

C.S.R. Coy Col S Coy Dr 6 men all day 15/- self 15/- = 1/10/- cutting line with Markham = Mr G Smith came out all men clearing up & burning off

Thursday 1st Decr.

C.S.R. Coy Sent in Dr a/c against C.S.R. Coy for £3.15.0
£3.15.0 assistance self & men to surveyor

Fine weather & all hands clearing up & burning off
the boundaries of Lakena A Witherows land is as follows
on the West by the Rewa River the side boundaries are
parallel 259° 46' Back boundary 9° 9' E of N.

Friday light showers went home in the aft & left Mr Hutchings
in charge

Satdy at home Showery

Sunday at home till 4 pm Showery went down to Nausori with
Mr Hutchings in his boat

Monday 5th Decr. '92 light showers Mr H cleared off Hills
&c too wet to burn -

Burning off In burning off in Fiji there can be no rule burn
when you have the chance

Tuesday 6th Decr. '92 Heavy rain, I am losing money daily the
men are up to their ancles in water clearing up for the
last time - 3pm I had to ring the Lalli & get all men
in - The 52 Dam I rau men refused to work after 12 on
a/c of rain so I have Dr them with 5½d & 2½d food = 8d
= I had a job with my own men but still they worked passably

Wednesday 7th Decr. 1892

Cloudy morning

Planting Lining & putting in reeds cost about 3 per acre Helaing
cane say 1800 holes @ 1/1 per 100 = 18. "

Overseer 2.6.
1.3.6.

tender I tendered to do it for the Coy @ £1.6.0 per acre -
planting costs about 5/- per acre if plants have not
chains.
to be carried more than 10 acres

On this date Mr Hutchings & I reckon we have 170
acres cut down of which 65 are chopped up ready for
burning off - wrote to Mr Gemmell Smith to that effect

Thursday 8th Decr.

Splendid day had a splendid burn off - The Dau i rau men have been frightfully lazy & most impertinent - They absolutely refused to follow Mr Randalls instructions & would not & did not cut the veico to the ground they only (39 men) cut about 1½ acres of it after it had been once cut down & fired they could have easily done 5 acres as they point blank refused to work well I took away Mr Randall & told them I would not pay them as the work had to be done over again -

Mustered all axes & found one short only 49 - found it afterwards Koro had it

Mr Berry came today so also did Mr Moltke

Friday 9th Decr.

Splendid day had a splendid burn off Mr. Hutchings went away with Sakio mob to pay them off

Mr G Smith came out in the afternoon he shewed me Mr Berry's Memo, stating that there were only 150 acres cut down and some 25 or 30 only lopped an absurdity I have at least 180 acres cut down and 80 or 90 acres lopped - I am to go in at 2 pm and get £100 -

Satdy 10th Decr. The Dau i rau 52 men refused to turn out saying they had finished their month they have worked only 23 days having commenced on Monday 7 am Maciu the cook a very impertinent refused to leave my house after my telling him many times he appeared to be stupid & his companions amongst others Jamese said he was drunk from the effects of yagona - The men afterwards asked to be allowed to go to work - I allowed them but they must work to 2.30 pm this being Saturday they generally knock off work at noon or the latest at 1pm.

Sunday 11th At home I paid off Koro gang of 23 men & they were all satisfied, the Wainamala men from the town of Dau i rau took their money & afterwards put it down again & they kicked up a jolly row I wrote down to Mr Carew the S Magistrate he wrote & invited me down today.

2 p.m. I have just returned from Naduru lulu Mr Carew's place I have been chatting with him from 9.30am. I am to pay off the men before ~~him~~ tomorrow at 9am We had a long talk about old times & when he was wrecked in the Banshee

Monday 12th paid off the 54 men before Carew I must try and recollect never to pay-off engage that crowd again further that

~~Sunday-44th~~ Monday 12th Decr 1892

If any monthly men get sick I must pay them off at once or if they are lazy or impertinent - don't keep them on at all sack them - this crowd has cost me some £9 - more than they ought to have done but it is better to follow the advice of the Magistrate than be summoned

Monday 12 - I arrived in the Camp at 3pm and paid off Thomas 4/ he has been sick 8 days & only worked 4 days, properly the a/c stands thus:

E.J. Turpin on a/c with Thomas

By 4 days labor @ 10d	3. 4
To 8 days food @ 5d	<u>3. 4</u>

I have given him 4/- I am ~~at-that~~ therefore at that loss!

If he goes to law he can claim 12 days wages @ 10d	10.
his food comes to	5. 15
as per contra	
he has done 4 days work =	<u>5</u>
	<u>10.</u>

The few men that are left are ~~lopping~~ and burning W. Randall & Williami his son are staying on for their food - they will get no wages till I get men -

Tuesday 13th Fine day only 8 men

Wednesday 14 Slight showers only 8 men

Mr G Smith & Mr Morey paying me a visit

Thursday 15th May sent me my labour Book & a letter she is quite well - a letter from Jessie was also enclosed - May sent me a nice present of a piece of steak & some eggs.

the steak I at once had grilled & enjoyed it much
Very showery

Expenditure building house

1874	Isaiah & Lateo 2 Weeks gathering stone.	}	
June 2	7/- per week each food included		1. 8. 0.
	Lime from Cia Cia		3. 5. 0.
June 2	NawiLoa - Narua & Latu at work on levelling bringing stone & building till. Isaiah making lime with Dau at Nanucalailai from June 2nd to 10 Apia men from July 4th to July 18th @ 1/11		6. 0. 0.
	Paid Paul Woodward for Building &c		5. 0. 0.
	Timber Vesi for Window & Door joints & sills.		2.16. 6.

Measurement of ships -

The hold of vessel must be clear

Measure the Deck at the side of stem to inside of stern, according to following table ^{parts,} allow for Rake; divide the length into a number of equal parts,

50ft or under	4 equal parts
420	
above 50ft & Not exceedg. 120 feet	6 equal parts.
above 120	" 180 " 8 " "
" 180	" 225 " 10 " "
225	" " 12 " "

then Find the transverse areas as follows. Measure the depth at each point of division, from a point at a distance of one third of the round of the beam below such deck to the upper side of the floor timber - then if the depth at the midship division of the length do not exceed sixteen feet divide each depth into four equal parts: then measure the inside horizontal breadth at each of the three points of division and also at the upper and lower points of the depth - number these breadths from above, number one & so on; multiply the second and fourth by four, and the third by two; add these products together, and to the sum add the first breadth and the fifth; multiply the quantity thus obtained by one third of the common interval between the breadths^X (i.e. if a vessel was twelve feet of a hold divided into four parts gives three feet then one third of that is one feet. - The transverse areas being thus found - Number the areas successively 1. 2. 3. &c No.1 being at the extreme limit of the length of the bow, and the last No at the extreme of the stern; then multiply the second and every even numbered area by four, and the third and every ~~excess~~ odd numbered area (except the first and last) by two; add these products together and to the sum add the first and last, if they yield anything; multiply the quantity thus obtained by one

X take the
~~ever~~ take it
 along the
 keels on

$$23 = 10.64.3$$

$$5 = 23$$

23

$$\begin{array}{r} 1 \ 2 \ 3 \ 4 \\ 16.9.6.5 \\ \hline 56.12.20 \end{array}$$

$$5-9-6-4$$

$$4 - 79 \times 4 = 316$$

$$6-01-11-4$$

$$3 - 116 \times 2 = 232$$

$$5-01-7-11-9-2$$

$$2 = 126 \times 4 = 504$$

$$\begin{array}{r} 4 \\ 94 \\ \hline 36 \end{array}$$

$$1 - 23$$

$$\begin{array}{r} 23 \\ \hline 1098.6 \\ \hline 2196 \\ \hline 549 \\ \hline 27.45 \end{array}$$

Let between perpendiculars 12th beam 4.6 hold

2	3	4	5
9.6	12	10	
5	10	7	
3	8	5	23
} Transverse areas			
23	42	32	23

$$\frac{92 + 84 + 128 + 23}{4} = \frac{342}{2.6} = 8.55$$

third of the common interval between the areas and the product will be the cubical contents; divide this product by one hundred and the quotient shall be deemed the Registered tonnage subject to additions .poops and forecastles - deductions generally about thirty seven one hundredths of ~~such~~ gross tonnage for machinery & fuel

Note If the midship depth is more than sixteen feet divide each depth into six equal ~~portions~~ parts.

Reece Bros Dr

I make this memo as I have mislaid or lost the papers

£10 cash paid for which I hold receipt £10. 0. 0.

£6.12. Beddows Order accepted and put to our Credit
6.12. 0.

Wm Reece&s a/c at Turpin & King

Ed. do do do

Gundry's do do (credited) accepted

Reece Bros' a/c at E.J. Turpin ..

Balance "I paid when settling up my own private

bill of Harman's prm. Note 6.11. 0.

in our a/c we are charged with 15 cases

Hennessy's Brandy we only took 5 so must

be credited with 10 cases @ 33/-

Mr J.B. Macomber

1870 Cr by cash received from J.C. Smith & Co. 118.19. 0.

July 30

1871

By (returned) Isaac Driver on a/c of men 5. 0. 0.

a/c with E.J. Turpin

70
1869

Dr

July 30	Rogalsky's a/c	44. 7. 6½
"	J.C. Smith & Co do	13. 9. 2.
"	J.N. Morris	7.18. 0.
"	J. King	7.12. 0
"	T. Phillips	14. 0.
"	H. Monroe	2.11. 0.
"	5% Com on £76.11.6½	3.17. 0.
	do on £106.0.0. Grocer's a/c	5. 6. 0
	my allowance sale of Munia as per agrmt.	25. 0. 0.
Sept.16	1 shirt "Pechey"	- 6. 0.
	1 pr trowsers	- 10. 0.
	1 Blanket	- 12. 0.
	1 Case Gin H Shute's drank "Jeannie Duncan"	1. 6. 0.
	1 do do "Barrack"	1. 6. 0.
	3 Loaves Bread "Levuka"	3. 0.
	6lbs German Sausages do	9. 0.
	Getting him & things on board	8. 0.
	17 days engagement from Levuka Sept.8th	
	to 24th expiring at Laucala @ £1 per day	17. 0. 0.
		<u>132.14. 8½</u>
	Cr by contra	<u>118.19. 0.</u>
		<u>£13. 15. 8½</u>
	Dr Men	<u>5. 0. 0.</u>
		<u>8. 15. 8½</u>
	Error 1 Case gin more (Barracks)	<u>1. 6. 0.</u>
		<u>£10. 1. 8½</u>